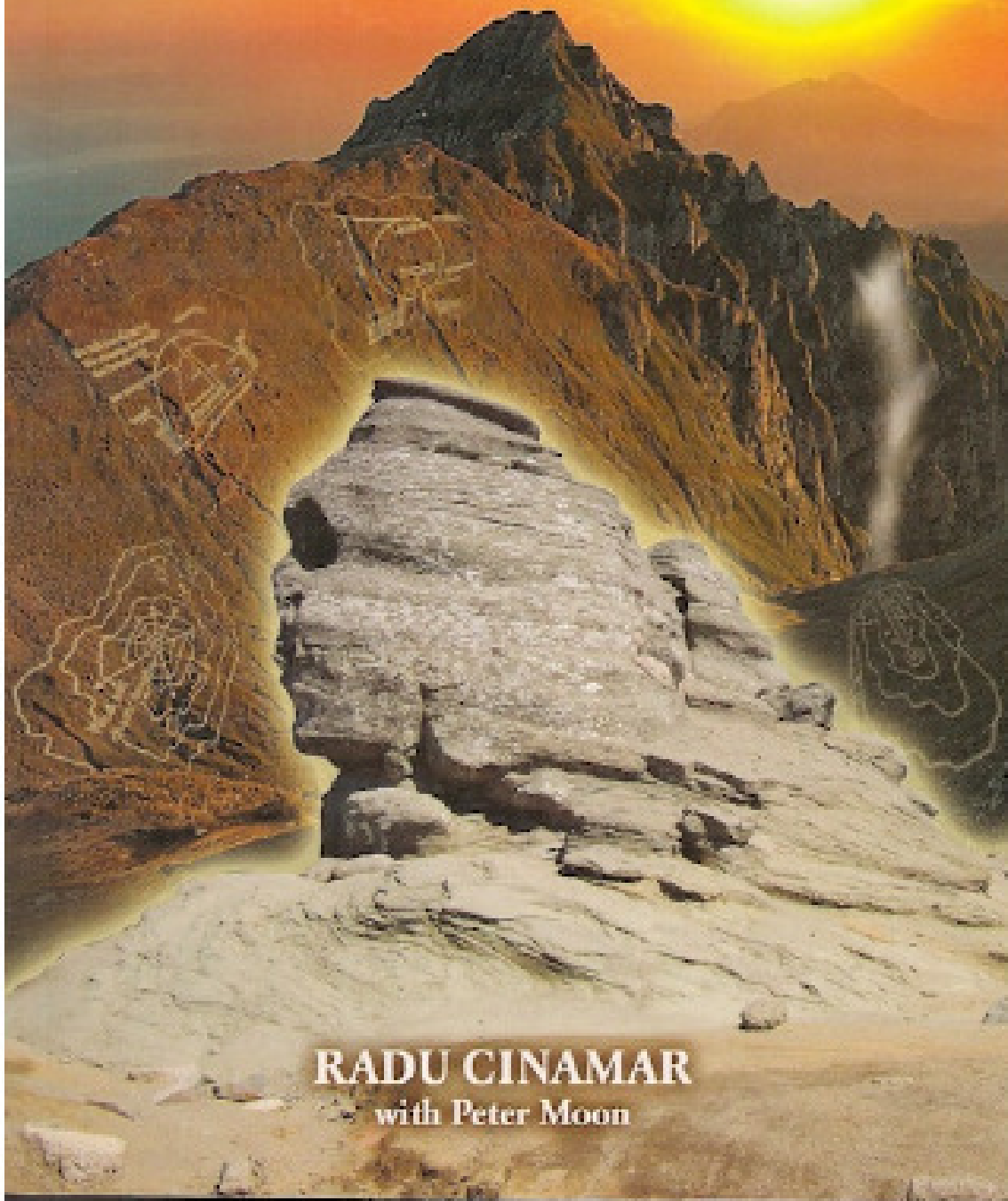


Transylvanian SUNRISE



RADU CINAMAR
with Peter Moon

A mysterious scientist by the name of David Anderson made an eventful trip to Romania in 1999. Dr. Anderson, who is credited by the U.S. government as having developed advanced time-warp field technology, established diplomatic connections on this trip to Romania where he also set up an advanced research facility dedicated to studying the mathematics of time travel.

Upon his return to the United States, Dr. Anderson visited Preston Nichols and Peter Moon, internationally known authors of "The Montauk Project: Experiments in Time," and introduced himself. At Dr. Anderson's suggestion, a collaboration with Peter Moon began which was brief, tenuous and eventually aborted due to security considerations as a result of a logistical attack on a similar time research center that had been set up on Long Island. Dr. Anderson's continued journeys to Romania eventually resulted in connecting Peter Moon with a Romanian publisher and Radu Cinamar, a member of the Romanian Intelligence Service's occult department. The purpose of this collaboration has to do with what is arguably the most significant archaeological discovery in the history of Mankind: a mysterious holographic hall of records that utilizes technology far beyond the concepts of modern science. "Transylvanian Sunrise" is the story of this mysterious discovery and the political intrigue surrounding it, all capably told by Radu Cinamar.

After a five year hiatus in their relationship and after Peter Moon secured the publishing rights to this remarkable story, Dr. Anderson invited him to Romania where he has pursued these mysteries one step further. The story is inside this book and waiting to be read.



Peter Moon at the Romanian Sphinx in the Bucegi Mountains in 2009

8

Introduction — By Peter Moon

9

It was after four o'clock in the morning that I found myself in the back seat of a van that was not only ascending the alps of Transylvania but was doing so at a very rapid pace. The date was July 29th, 2008, and all I could see were deeply forested hills to either side and a short span of a ruggedly paved road that lay ahead. The higher the elevation and the more precarious the road conditions

became, the more the Romanian driver seemed to push on the accelerator.

It was only then that I began to fully realize that I had just flown halfway around the world and was in a very strange country. Not only that, I was in the backyard of Dracula's famous realm. Looking at my two companions, I sensed they might be having similar thoughts.

My two companions were Tantra Bensko and Dr. Joel Castellanos. Tantra is a multi-talented artist who I asked to accompany me for the purpose of taking video footage. Joel is a professor of mathematics at the University of New Mexico and specializes in a branch of chaos theory that is known as fractals.

Earlier during our journey from the airport in Bucharest, we had joked about Joel being likened to the chaos scientist in the movie Jurassic Park. Now, as we travelled at a rapid clip up the alps of Transylvania, the atmosphere was a little more tension packed. The joke was revisited but it was a little less funny and a little more serious. None of us knew exactly where in the hell we were really going. If there was anyone who had less reason to be frightened or concerned, it was me because I was the only one who actually knew the man who had arranged for us to fly to Romania in the first place.

This mysterious and unexpected trip to the alps was actually the result of a mistake. Our midnight accommodations in Sinata, a quaint mountain town known as the gateway to Transylvania, had fallen through. When this was discovered, the driver put me in touch with our Romanian sponsor by cell⁰ phone. He explained the problem and asked if it would be all right if we went to a mountain resort for the evening instead. I accepted.

Thus it was that the three of us ended up on a wild mountain ride in the wee hours of the morning. Our routine travel plans having fallen through, it was now clear that our visit had turned into an adventure with some very unpredictable elements.

Now that I have told you of our mysterious circumstances on the outskirts of Transylvania, it is time to tell you how I ended up in that very unique area which has fostered so many legends.

The story begins on August 11th, 1999. On that evening, a man by the name of Dr. David Anderson showed up at a monthly meeting on Long Island that used to be hosted by Preston Nichols and myself. David was already a subscriber to my quarterly newsletter, The Montauk Pulse, and he found out about our meetings through a computer chat forum. After listening to a lecture by Preston that evening, David introduced himself to me whereupon he mentioned to me that he had a time travel research center on Long Island. When David told me this, I had some idea of what he was talking about. As he had been a subscriber to The Montauk Pulse for a year, I had seen his stationery from the Time Travel Research Center. Despite a professional looking logo, I simply assumed it was from a wanna-be or some kid who decided to expend some money on stationery. Upon meeting David, however, I could see that I was dead wrong. He was obviously an accomplished person and was far from an amateur. After a short chat, David suggested we get together soon for lunch. I agreed.

Although I did not realize it at the time, David had visited us shortly after returning from Romania himself. Later, I would learn that he had also established a Time Travel Research Center in that country.

Within a week's time, David invited me to lunch. He was not only interested in the Montauk research but was particularly interested in learning more¹ about the human spirit. According to him, the cutting edge of physics research kept pointing more and more to the existence of spirituality. This was at a time when the old paradigms of classical physics were giving way to the more cogent and modern theories of quantum physics. David's scientific credentials were impeccable. Besides having a doctor's degree in physics, he had been involved in highly sophisticated space-time research at the prestigious Air Force Flight Test Center in the Mojave Desert. In particular, David mentioned that he was interested in my experiences in Scientology, a subject which I have since written about somewhat extensively in The Montauk Book of the Dead.

While in the Air Force, David was assigned to help out on a problem the military was having with satellites in outer space. Every year, the orbits of satellites would drift several meters and this created all sorts of chaos. If this problem was not corrected, it would result in expensive satellites becoming useless. David's approach to this problem was to create a space-time module based upon Einstein's theories. It was very advanced stuff, but he actually worked out a paradigm whereby space-time could literally be warped so as to maintain the orbits of satellites.

When he left the Air Force, David was clever enough to patent the necessary algorithms for accomplishing this manipulation of space-time. He then parlayed this into the creation of the Time Travel Research Center, a corporation which was essentially a security company. One of its functions

was to license this advanced technology to the Government and to industry for their satellites.

The Time Travel Research Center was a financial success. Besides the facilities on Long Island and Romania, there was also one in Albuquerque, New Mexico. David was intent on further research into space-time. Besides the satellites, David was using laser beams to create a self-contained field, approximately the size of a soccer ball, in which time could be slowed down¹² or speeded up. This was and is of great interest to the medical field because it means that transplantable organs could have a much longer shelf life.

The Time Travel Research Center was taken very seriously and attracted considerable investment dollars from the medical sector. Cautious about having his research compromised or stolen, David was always very careful to compartmentalize his researchers. They often did not know each other or what one another were doing. This explains, in part, why there were three separate centers. The center in Romania, he said, was theoretical. Romania was chosen as a location because it has the best mathematicians in the world and their economy was such that they were also very affordable.

As life continued, David and I would periodically get together. He was also kind enough to put up the first website for Sky Books. One day, after a considerable span of time when I had not heard from him, he asked me to come to his home at King's Park, Long Island. There were two things on his mind. First, he spoke to me about planning a large event on the subject of time travel. One of the agendas of this event was to bring together major physicists, particularly those on the East Coast, and feature the latest breakthroughs on time travel technology. The Montauk Project was to be featured and David wanted to give this subject as much publicity as possible. When we finished the initial stages of the event planning, David then shared something that he found rather disturbing. He had recently been informed by the military that he was to report to Moscow with only his passport and airline ticket. Concerned that he might not possibly return, he wanted me to create as much publicity as possible in the event that he did not return within two weeks. When he did not return in three weeks, I began to make noise on the phone. Almost immediately after I began to create a ruckus, I received an email saying he was okay and would¹³

be home shortly. He was fine but did not actually return for another month. I had the email traced to an Internet server in Pakistan. To this day, however, David is not able to discuss that he was in Pakistan or anywhere else.

Upon his return, the Time Travel Research Center began to have serious security problems. It was broken into and he was forced to move at least twice. Eventually, the Government assured him that they would take care of his security problems if he would only make them a partner in his operations. With his back against the wall, David took the most

accommodating position he could. He gave up controlling interest in the Time Travel Research Center and went to work in private industry. The center on Long Island was shut down, but the one in Romania was left untouched. The Albuquerque center continued to operate but with David as a mostly silent partner.

I did not hear much from David at all during this period until April of 2003. As the Time Travel Research Center was defunct by that time, he wanted to give me his rather extensive library. We agreed to meet on Easter Sunday near his new home in Rochester, New York. Preston Nichols accompanied me, and we ended up meeting with David on the Saturday before Easter in the early evening. After loading up Preston's van, David visited with us for about twenty minutes. At the end of our visit, he said he would not be able to work with us for five years. It was all rather mysterious as he was not at liberty to reveal all of his problems or plans.

It was disappointing to lose a friend, particularly one as intriguing as David Anderson. I, however, had plenty of writing and business to take care of. On very rare occasions, I would receive a postcard from him, always from a foreign country, or a friendly email. He always signs his communications to me as "Your friend in time."

Several months after saying good-bye to David in Rochester, I received a manuscript from Sorin Hurmuz, a Romanian publisher who has published⁴ The Montauk Project in the Romanian language. He wanted to know if I would be interested in publishing a very special book. It is more than a special book to him because it literally catapulted his publishing company into reality. In Romanian, this book is called The Enemy Within and is by Radu Cinamar. It begins with two mysterious features.

The first of these mysteries is an anomalous area in the Bucegi Mountains of Romania which is located not too far from the enigmatic Romanian Sphinx. This anomalous area is the focus of the book you are about to read. It came to the attention of the Romanian government when American satellite technology revealed a hidden and inaccessible chamber within a mountain under the Sphinx.

The second mysterious feature in the book concerns a baby born with an abnormally large umbilical cord. This baby was heavily monitored by a secret department of Romanian Intelligence which includes a liaison with a mysterious doctor from Red China. As the baby grew up, he demonstrated remarkable abilities and was eventually selected to work as the head of a secret department in Romanian Intelligence. His primary duties are concerned with monitoring this anomalous area in the Bucegi Mountains as well as other anomalous areas.

The Romanian book sent to me was already translated into English. It was pretty well written and an easy read. I, however, was too busy to read it. The

manuscript languished on my desk, unread. Four years later, I had a house guest visiting me who was also a fan of my work. Having some time on his hands, I suggested he read the book and tell me if it was any good. He finished it in a few days and was extremely enthusiastic about me publishing it. When he left, I found myself with an opportunity to read it. The heater in my car had gone bad and needed extensive repair. I took it to a friend in Brooklyn and read the manuscript while his crew worked on my car for many hours. I finally finished reading the book. ¹⁵

At the beginning of 2008, I began negotiations with my Romanian publisher to secure the English translation rights to the book. By spring time, we had reached an agreement. Mentioning the circumstances, negotiations and timing of the agreement as well as how I came to read a book might seem to be irrelevant in most cases. In this particular instance, however, the timing was uncanny.

Almost immediately after completing the agreement to publish this book, I received an email from my friend, Dr. David Anderson. He was inviting me to Romania, all expenses paid, to visit an annual conference known as Atlantykrón. This is a gathering of scientists, writers, and artists which is dedicated to educating and providing opportunity for Romanian youth. Part of the package was that I would also receive a three-day cultural tour of Romania. Of further irony was the fact that David's email arrived almost exactly five years after our last face-to-face meeting. He was not only true to his word, it was as if he was aware of some mysterious time clock concerning certain events.

You now have some of the perspective that I had when I came to finish reading the book you are about to read. Most importantly, this book informs us of events that are occurring in the world which extend far beyond the consciousness of ordinary citizens. I was not only being made aware of them through my contacts in Romania, I was also being pulled onto the stage myself.

The drama you are about to read apparently reaches far beyond my own personal involvement which seems to be rather minimal but not insignificant. It is presented by the author as nonfiction and there is considerable reason to accept his story as such. These reasons will be presented at the end of the book in the epilogue where I will also include a synopsis of my trip to Romania and my eventual reunion with Dr. David Anderson.

Peter Moon

Long Island, New York

November 23, 2008

Chapter 1 — Under the Hawk's Eye

16

I will not make the story in this book any longer nor more dramatic than it really is. I will not adorn it with stylish literary embellishments and because of that I do not expect acknowledgment of any hypothetical artistic value of the text. Instead, I will render as simply and concisely as possible events of an overwhelming significance to Romania and its people, against the background of numerous signs and plenty of evidence already pointing to a hidden canker now gnawing at the very heart and soul of the Romanian people with growing depth and speed. In fact, a great many high officials in the administrative, economic, religious and cultural structures of the country uphold this view.

I for one could see for myself part of what, at present, is considered to be the biggest state secret in Romania and, given the nature of relations and meetings with high representatives of the main state power in the world, perhaps the most terrible secret on this planet. Its implications are huge, but intuition tells me that knowledge of the facts to be conveyed in this book will in time lead to a remarkable leap in the quality of human existence that will eventually bring down the thick wall of dissimulation, concealment, and lying which has been put up by those in power and by the occult interests of some organizations and persons in and outside the country. That is why my telling of this story may be at times almost blunt and unpolished like a roughly hewn diamond or even as regimented as life in the barracks. But I find this to be the most appropriate choice of style for making known to the reader certain unique and even secret aspects of the world of politics, of the former Securitate and of today's Romanian Intelligence Service (RIS). My aim is thus to unfold in chronological order a complex string of events, facts, realities and correlations that, in my view and that of other competent people, are of great importance to the future of the country.

The story is in fact a biography (updated to the year 2003) of a character who is real but whom many will think to be the hero of a legend or a science fiction adventure book. I shall take the liberty of alerting the reader from the very beginning to the danger of falling into the cheap trap of doubt and distrust. The facts and truths I shall convey should first be pondered over and only then should conclusions be drawn as the reader may deem appropriate. I had the extraordinary opportunity of actually meeting the hero of the story, and I must confess in all honesty that I would not have made the decision of

writing this book if he himself had not spurred me to it on many occasions.¹⁷ The long talks he and I had in some secret locations convinced me of the existence of unsuspected realities which I could then check for myself in various situations. But what convinced me the most in making the decision to tell this story was the shocking discovery of August 2003 in the Bucegi Mountains to which I myself had partial access owing to an extraordinary combination of circumstances that the hero of this book had facilitated for me. In so doing, he may have wanted to shatter even the faintest trace of reticence I may still have had. But now I know. I witnessed it. I touched it. I can now say I have a bird's eye view — and an accurate one for that matter — of true history since the dawn of time, of Romania and even of this entire planet.

It will be quite difficult for me to render the accurate picture of the awe, bewilderment and even panic on the face of the few people who had access to the place. What I can say now is that that was only the beginning of the discovery since I did not have access to all of its elements nor was I allowed to really see everything up there. Nevertheless, the person who steered all the investigations and offered me the unhoped-for chance of actually seeing the site of that momentous discovery also told me about that mysterious part of the place to which my access had been denied for reasons of maximum security. But one should not rush or anticipate. I shall describe everything at the right time exactly as it happened. However, I have no reservations about saying that that was undoubtedly a landmark moment in reshaping both my views of the world and the career I was pursuing. I am asking the reader to bear with me and allow me first to follow the path that led to the extraordinary events in the Bucegi Mountains.

In essence, this path is the very profoundly mysterious and troubling existence of the hero of the book by whose side the complicated texture of destiny brought and kept me in a strange manner, to say the least. For reasons that are easy to understand, an alias, Cezar Brad, will be used as far as he is concerned.

I have known Cezar Brad for almost five years. As we met and talked during these times, I became fully aware of his strength and extraordinary character. His entirely special position in the complicated machinery of state power makes him all the more credible in the fractured and yet very concise and coherent stories he told me during the few meetings we had, despite the fact that, for various reasons, our meetings sometimes took place in a hurry. It remains a mystery why, of all people, he chose me to tell the story. To a¹⁸ large extent, that may have been because of the seriousness and keen interest with which I have always listened to his account of the events. There are things that the mind of ordinary people may find difficult to digest. But the times we are living in are very special so that what once seemed to be a

dream or an act of rampant imagination now proves to be perfectly possible. At the end of our last meeting, Cezar made it clear in a calm and detached manner that the decision to write and publish the information he had given me was entirely mine. My whole being was struggling under the weight of that responsibility and I confess it took me almost one year from that moment until I eventually succeeded in clarifying and putting events in the order in which they had been presented to me and particularly in depicting them as clearly as possible. I wanted to render the chain of events and Cezar Brad's explanations with the highest possible fidelity, using almost the same words he himself had used in telling the story.

I was encouraged to publish this book in a simple and natural manner. I then had the clear impression that even if, from fear or for other reasons, I had not done what I had been asked to do and had not written the book, Cezar would have considered the decision with perfect detachment and would undoubtedly have found another way of fulfilling his intention.

A BIRTH UNLIKE OTHERS

After a long night gave way to dawn, a young woman of simple but pleasant means was brought to the operating room as her contractions had started. She was not screaming but was rather scared.

Fairly tired and somewhat bored by the routine of their job, the two nurses on duty were not really mindful of the woman. In the Seventies, we were in the full swing of Communist "multilateral development" when everything was "with the people" and "for the people" and so demagogically "equal" and "fair" that one could no longer really tell the difference between a chair and a human.

When called in at last, after several hours of labor that seemed like never-ending centuries to the mind of the would-be mother, Doctor Nenu took a tired look at his patient's medical record: reason for admission, breaking of the amniotic liquid sac; general condition, good; blood pressure, normal; uterine contractions, rare; dilation, small. Everything seemed to follow the natural course of a normal child birth.

Upon realizing that he was spending more time looking at the record than at¹⁹ his patient, the doctor approached the table shaking his head at the thought that fatigue was playing tricks on him and thus making him inattentive. Not even a slight suspicion did he have that any trace of sleepiness and apathy would soon be shattered. He took a quick look and immediately clarified the stage of the birth process; it was imminent. Dilations were growing in size as was normal, and deep down Doctor Nenu was glad he would not have to use the scalpel. The last and most painful of contractions brought to the world first the head of the child and then his tender and submissive body. The doctor carefully got hold of the child's hands, helping him out.

The first problem was the length of the umbilical cord. Nenu had seen a lot of them in his life yet, for a few seconds, he stood in awe at the sight of the cord, the length of which, almost 1.5 meters, was way in excess of usual standards. Time was precious and the birth process had to be completed successfully. When awe loosened its grip on him, he took the scissors from the nurse's hands and cut the cord; or he attempted to cut it as he had done hundreds of times before in his career, but the blades of the scissors were sliding as if against metal! The doctor was staring in disbelief while the nurses stood motionless. In the few seconds that followed, he changed two pairs of scissors but to no avail: the cord would not give in. It was highly elastic like a piece of the most durable rubber.

Doctor Nenu had long years of medical experience and he had grown to be a self-possessed man. With precise movements, he grabbed a scalpel and pressed it repeatedly and forcefully against the cord. Eventually, the cord gave in and the first cry of life could be heard. The child was a plump boy with unusually clear and relaxed facial traits and a very strange umbilical cord. It happened at the dawn of a day in the spring of 1970. Events then rushed in.

"Amalia, go call the Colonel immediately and tell him to come to the hospital as soon as possible," ordered the doctor.

He then turned to the other nurse and said: "You get this cord for preservation. I'll see to the woman. Bring me her record."

Colonel Datcu arrived at the hospital after approximately twenty minutes. He talked to Doctor Nenu for a short while and then had a long phone talk with one of his superiors in Bucharest. At noon, a black limo with a government plate pulled up in front of the maternity hospital in the town of F... and out came two stiff and quiet men. One of them was carrying a briefcase.

Doctor Nenu, Colonel Datcu and the two men talked for almost half an hour²⁰ in one of the hospital offices. Nenu filled in a form that the Securitate men gave him and was then asked to wait outside for a while. After several minutes, the men left and the Colonel approached the doctor who was quite troubled.

"This is above our heads, Nenu! This was one of the first secret instructions I received upon promotion. In situations like these, I must follow a very strict and secret procedure. To you in particular, nothing special has happened today and you have not noticed anything strange. You do get it, don't you?" Thoughtfully, Colonel Datcu lit a cigarette. After a few moments and without looking in the doctor's direction he said, "There's something else. The boy has no personal medical record. He has never had one. You will destroy it immediately. Nothing about this birth is to be left to the archives! The rest, believe me, is too complicated to be of interest to us."

With a friendly tap on the doctor's shoulder, Colonel Datcu left the hospital. Behind him, Doctor Nenu stood staring dumbfounded into the void while in the ward an innocent mother was lovingly holding her newborn child close to her breast.

A MIND OF HIS OWN

Little Cezar was not aware of the special attention he was surrounded with, and he obviously knew nothing about the manner in which the Securitate was keeping an eye on him. At his early age, he could not possibly understand the reason for his being an important matter of interest. The same could be said about his parents who suspected nothing. It had been a normal birth (with the mother having been told nothing about what had happened at the maternity hospital) and the months that followed did not bring anything unusual in the simple and modest homestead of the Brads.

As time passed, however, little oddities came up in the behavior of the baby such as the fact that he would not cry at all or would hold his fingers in strange positions, touching or bending them in ways that became identically emerging patterns at regular intervals. His parents watched him with astonishment but calmly. Common sense made them understand that nothing could be wrong with the somewhat strange preoccupations of their child. On the contrary, the time came when it was a real pleasure for them to watch the play of his little fingers, a play that was otherwise very elegant and second nature to him. Sometimes the child would stand still for minutes in a row while maintaining the same structure of his fingers that would either take the shape of a circle or get crossed and then successively touched with ²¹ the thumb in well-determined positions.

Cezar's parents were very happy their little boy did not cry and was not a problem at night. But above all, they were happy he had never fallen ill until then. Time, however, furtively sowed in their souls the seed of a hidden suffering which slightly troubled the peace of their daily life. Little Cezar would soon be one year old and he had not yet uttered a word. Still, the problem was not too serious. Although they had seen such cases before, they were already considering a visit to the doctor.

When Cezar turned one year old, two grey-eyed tall men, both dressed up and with looks as cold as ice, knocked on the door. Behind their elegant manners and the intentionally affable tone in the conversation they had with Cezar's parents, one could easily detect intolerance to any possible resistance coupled with a tacit but obvious threat with reprisals should the parents disobey "orders from above". They introduced themselves as members of a Special Department of the Securitate.

Their gestures were casual and yet they strangely instilled a sense of fear in those listening to them. In those times, the Communist Securitate was already painfully renowned for its ways of action and intimidation, but in the

case of the Brads, their method took on a somewhat more humane course. The visit was short and practically consisted of a monologue by the two men while Cezar's parents remained standing with embarrassed looks on their faces. The main point of the monologue was that the Brads had to follow precisely the instructions they were given.

It had just been brought to the attention of the poor people that their son was under the eye of certain relevant structures for reasons relating to great state interests which they should not be aware of. Their mission was to inform immediately, directly and without recourse to any third party (the two men insisted a lot on this requirement) of any strange, unusual or out of the ordinary development in their child's behavior. They were given a form to fill in with both having to sign a statement confirming agreement with terms and conditions. Also mentioned in the statement was the requirement that a monthly report be handed in to Colonel Datcu. They were not allowed to ask any questions or know the reasons of that action. Still, at the end of the visit, they were offered a "special allowance" in cash that was quite normal for those times, to be received on a monthly basis as a "compensation" of sorts for the strange situation that had practically been forced upon them. The two²² men left immediately after that.

I should mention at this point some pieces of information that can shed light on the behavior of Cezar's parents. Nicolae Brad was over thirty and known particularly as a quiet, somewhat reserved, and industrious man (he worked as a clerk with the Mayor's Office). Obedient in most cases, he was nevertheless capable of compromise betraying some crevices and repressions of his psyche. The Intelligence Service may already have had his psychological record and had rightly assessed his inner tendencies since, as it later turned out, the allowance in cash was mainly meant to quiet down some possible dissatisfaction and secure sincere cooperation on the part of Mr. Brad. Indeed, psychologists had correctly evaluated his emotional profile as he proved to be sensitive to financial security which he even placed above certain moral issues. That was Nicolae Brad's "compromise" and winning him over for the "cause" of the Securitate had been quite easy. Mr. Brad and his wife, Smaranda, were poles apart. Cezar's young mother had a romantic and sensitive nature and the material side of life did not weigh much with her. Ever since her childhood, drawing had been her passion and she would spend long hours amusing herself or sinking deep in thought with her sketches depicting a wide range of themes that inspired her spontaneously. Unfortunately, she could not harness the energy it took to face life and the conflicting situations made her suffer. The situation in her family had become rather tense as she was in a way forced to "spy" on her own child. In her silent but helpless refusal, she would have liked to have her

husband on her side but he had quickly opted for the practical solution with no complications attached.

"In fact, we are not being asked to do anything wrong," he would say to soothe her. "We don't even know what to expect. Time will take care of everything."

This was his usual and philosophical closing remark. That was actually the beginning of a separation between them with consequences that were not necessarily physical but mostly emotional.

By the time he was three years and two months old, Cezar Brad had not uttered a single word. For a while, his parents thought he was dumb but were then quick to realize that this could not be the case as the child laughed, screamed at times, or even babbled. True, those occasions were quite rare but enough to prove that his disorder, if any, was not pathological.

They met Colonel Dăcu in the first month after the visit they had had from ²³ the Securitate when, according to the commitment they had signed, they had to see him and hand in a report. To them, he seemed a kind, serious and even understanding man who left the impression he was acting only on an obligation. He was nevertheless conscientious about his mission, talking in detail with the parents about their child's behavior and dutifully writing down everything he was told about the child. Every month, he himself would give Nicolae Brad the special allowance money. At the end of each visit, he would always say: "You will talk to no one about these things, but above all, you will see no doctor about the child. Should any problem arise, I'll be the first you'll call and I'll take measures as appropriate."

By the age of three, the child had suffered from no diseases which is a very rare occurrence. This made the imposed task of first informing the Securitate services and not going to hospital somewhat easier. At about that age, the first major change came up in the relation between Cezar's parents. As Cezar told me, his mother had a great passion for drawing and her talent was manifest. Deep down, she would have liked to paint but that would have meant financial complications, a dedicated studio, time and much else besides that. She had therefore limited her passion to simple sketches and amusements that would cheer up her moments of loneliness. She would keep her drawings about the house or sometimes pin the finest of them to the wall. And they would stay there until they would fall or she herself would replace them.

Smaranda had a propensity for abstract drawings that combined lines, circles or curves in patterns with apparently no clear idea. She used to tell her husband those drawings made her feel very spontaneous and free which had a bracing effect on her.

One day, Smaranda Brad drew a series of simple concentric circles in the middle of a blank page in a drawing notebook. She amused herself by

comparing her creation with the pattern of a target. As the circles were almost perfect, she stuck the page to a wall in one of the rooms. Everything started several hours later when she found Cezar seated in front of the drawing and staring at it without moving or blinking.

Although that was not quite natural, Cezar's mother did not attach too much importance to the event and continued to mind her work about the house. But when Nicolae Brad came back from work, the child was still sitting in front of the drawing, perfectly still and silent. The occurrence was fairly strange: a three-year old baby seated on the bed and staring for hours in a row at an irritatingly simple drawing while his mother was wringing her hands by his side, crying silently and not knowing what to do. She had tried to force him away from the drawing and had even unstuck it from the wall but to no avail. When bothered, the child started screaming out loud. The two parents looked at each other for a long while with no need for words. At last, Cezar's father said, "It's time we called them. Who knows what's next?!"

"Wait!" Smaranda started fretting about. "We should allow some more time. It may only be a child's mood."

It was with much difficulty that she talked him into not revealing anything yet. Very worried, they spent the rest of the day testing various methods in an attempt to take Cezar's attention away from that drawing. They were thus hoping to bring him back to normality but all their attempts failed. As soon as he was disturbed, Cezar started screaming, crying and there was no way they could handle him any longer. They eventually gave up and then watched him for a long while, almost in disbelief that something like that was at all possible: their child was staring at the drawing, without moving or blinking. He had not eaten anything and showed no sign he would want to.

Nothing around could take him out of the concentrated efforts he was making.

At about ten o'clock in the evening, Nicolae Brad called Colonel Datcu and told him about the situation. Colonel Datcu instructed them not to panic or do anything until he himself came to their house together with some authorized persons. Indeed, at about six o'clock in the morning, three men arrived with Colonel Datcu. Two of them were from the Securitate, bearing the same unmistakable appearance: stiff faces, dapper suits, cold looks. The third person looked peculiar to the parents. He was an elderly man with Asian traits, a short white beard and a somewhat forward-leaning walk. He was talking in English with one of the Securitate men. Colonel Datcu introduced him as a scientist from China who was an expert on such cases and advised the parents not to worry.

The Chinese doctor watched Cezar carefully, felt his pulse, touched his palms in an odd manner, and placed one hand on the top of his head and two

fingers in the middle of his forehead, being careful not to step into the visual field of the child. Through all of this, Cezar kept perfectly still and remained deeply absorbed in the drawing in front of him. The doctor said something in English and then scuttled out of the house.

"Everything is perfectly fine, but you must not disturb him," translated one ²⁵ of the Securitate men. "We'll be in touch through Colonel Dactu."

That was all and they immediately left. The parents felt like two mere puppets in a complicated play, but circumstances were such that they had no other option. Worried and deeply concerned about the strange behavior of their child, they stayed with him, dozing off with fatigue. It was only the following day at noon, after almost twenty-four hours, that Cezar showed the first sign he wanted to stand up. The child continued to be deep within himself but at least he ate heartily. His parents gave a sigh of relief and informed Colonel Dactu of the change.

That was the beginning of a series of special events which left a definitive mark on Cezar's life. His parents, Nicolae and Smaranda Brad, moved into the background as his inner life and the extraordinary experiences he had been through, some of which he personally told me about so that I could describe them here, would profoundly mark his destiny.

After that unusual event, Cezar would often sink within himself and be perfectly still for minutes in a row, his eyes closed. That used to happen at the most unexpected moments of the day, even when he was at play. Once, while his mother was feeding him, he suddenly closed his eyes and stayed like that for more than ten minutes after which he continued to eat as if nothing had happened. Those feats had already become part of ordinary life and his parents had grown used to them, but they did not understand the causes and were given no explanations or clarifications since, by that time, Cezar had not spoken a word.

The change occurred two months after the drawing event when, for the first time in his life, Cezar spoke. His words left everyone around the house at that time gaping with perplexity both at the ease and clarity with which he spoke those words and at the maturity of his ideas.

That day, relatives who loved the child dearly were visiting the Brads. More of a recluse, the child was looking for a place where he could be alone for a while. He closed his eyes; but everywhere around there was too much talk, too much noise, and too many questions. Everybody was fretting about and, although he was not the centre of attention, preparing the meal involved much movement, talk, laughter and bustle. When they came to bring him to the room where the table was laid, all caressing and fondling him, Cezar said clearly, "I want to think!"

I will move quickly past the huge surprise and joy those words brought to everybody around. Cezar had started to speak fluently and without any ²⁶

difficulty as of that moment, showing maturity in everything he said. By age four, he used to talk about matters that even adults would find puzzling. The mind was one of the issues he liked to dwell upon. "Where do thoughts come from? Where do they go? What are they made of? Why don't all people think the same thoughts?" These were only a few of the most frequent questions Cezar would ask to the puzzlement of those around. His poor parents were at a loss for answers. They would send him out to play or change the subject; but most of the time, Cezar was steadfast in his determination. As opposed to the usual activities of a child his age, he preferred sinking into thought. Strangely though, he would obstinately refuse to explain or answer when often asked to tell what he felt or thought in those moments. On very rare occasions, however, he would say that, after closing his eyes, he felt as if he was suddenly leaving the room; but he did not know how to speak about the place of his destination or how he could describe it in words.

By the age of six, Cezar had been visited once a year by the two Securitate men in the company of the mysterious Chinese doctor. The latter would give him a summary examination, always nodding his head in a pleased manner, or would stare at the boy's eyes with his fiery look. Cezar told me he could very well remember that almost impersonal, tough and profoundly enigmatic look of the little man in front of him with only the touch of a smile on his face. He was to meet him later, after several years, and learn from him, unexpectedly, many mysteries of life as destiny had brought the two of them together in a very complex manner.

Perhaps we shall never know what Doctor Xien was thinking when watching Cezar or what he was making of the child's unusual capacities. What we know for sure is that he later played an extremely important part in the boy's existence and had a correct intuition of his exceptional abilities and gifts. It is actually very likely that he himself had supernormal capacities and powers and that Cezar's achievements as one of his students were such as to confirm this likelihood almost without a trace of doubt.

Several years later, Doctor Xien had a decisive hand in the special training of the boy. I am not in possession of more information about this enigmatic character, but from the little information Cezar did reveal, I was able to gather that Ceausescu (then Romania's dictator) was interested at the time in a certain parapsychology training program and in the use of its subjects in ²⁷ highly secret cases of national interest. He seemed to have been influenced by some piece of intelligence that drew his attention to intensive research and parapsychological experiments conducted at that time in the USA and the USSR. In his capacity as Supreme Commander of the State, Ceausescu issued an order that a special department be set up within the Securitate

Service for the recruitment, training and development of human subjects with unusual abilities.

The order involved absolute secrecy of the kind that was many levels above simple classified information. Due to a method known as hierarchical intelligence blockage, no special difficulty came up in maintaining secrecy about the new department, but a lot was still to be done about staff and logistics. As with almost any Communist initiative, progress was cumbersome when it came to investments, particularly in a field about which little was known. It is not clear what purpose Ceausescu wanted this new parapsychological line of action to serve, but one could surmise he mostly targeted those procedures for psychic manipulation and influence over the masses with a view to maintaining dictatorial power and, to a lesser degree, issues like national defense or external conflict resolution.

Ceausescu ordered the establishment of that Department in 1968, shortly after his arrival to power, thus able to achieve maximum benefits out of his popularity in the West, at that time on the ascendant. His widespread diplomatic success was the result of two principal aspects: his almost outspoken hostility to cooperation with Moscow and his opposition to armed intervention in the famous "Prague Spring" of 1968. Back then, however, Ceausescu's order that a special department be set up to conduct research and experiments on subjects of exceptional abilities was curious and even contradictory in some of its aspects. This could lead to the conclusion that he himself was more dallying with an idea that was promisingly brewing somewhere at the back of his mind rather than placing it high on his priority list. Still, much like any cunning personality of paranoid disposition, Ceausescu wanted to surround himself at any cost with certainties and means that would secure an indisputable problem-free domination. Obviously, he could not develop all his different ideas to the same extent; but he used to come back to each and every one of them, bringing what a long while before was only a bud to a radiant bloom.

In 1968, the Romanian Securitate was confronted with a top secret order that was not in line with the usual issuance standards. The order was dated 28 August, bore Ceausescu's personal signature and, in an extremely rare occurrence, was accompanied by some personal notes. The decree requested the establishment of a special department, called Department Zero, to operate independently from the other departments and units in the Securitate Service of those times and report directly and only to the Head of the Service and the President of the country (that was mentioned in the very note Ceausescu had written which was drawing attention both to the top-secret nature of the order and to the way in which it had to be followed). However, the decree was economical with information other than a very concise personnel grid and minimal instructions on the main lines of action which, at

the beginning, involved recruitment and surveillance methods in relation to future subjects.

The decree put the then management structure of the Securitate Service in a difficult position since, on the one hand, it was about a relatively novel and untested field; and, on the other hand, they could not follow the standard financing procedure for reasons of absolute secrecy.

When Department Zero was in the early days of its operation, Ceausescu's agreement was sought in cooperation with another state with a certain track record in the field: China. Diplomatic relations between the two countries were quite good and, in 1972, the authorities agreed on a somewhat strange "exchange." Doctor Xien was to run and set the technical structure of the department in Romania for a period of fifteen years while Ceausescu was to finance scholarships for one hundred Chinese students to Romania for the same duration. China also volunteered to make available to the personnel in Department Zero (known as DZ) some of the findings of its parapsychological experiments as well as other useful working methods. The agreement thus laid the groundwork for one of the most secret and terrible human actions in Romania: the parapsychological method.

Cezar Brad was one of the first subjects recruited and registered with DZ, however, not even Doctor Xien or those in high positions in the department (who got those written reports from his parents) were aware of details or of the subtle experiences of the child, particularly those details of an inner nature. Cezar would not talk about these to anyone.

The method DZ employed first involved a period of "probation" and supervision of the subject. Only after proving to be of exceptional psychic abilities would subjects be integrated into the structure of the department. Sometimes this "probation" and checks period could last years in a row as was the case with Cezar. At other times, however, the subject would be integrated immediately after the information received was checked.

29

Cezar had found a mental experimental world of his own into which he liked to sink deeper and deeper and from which he would return enriched with extraordinary sensations and perceptions. It was not one of those worlds where one might think Cezar was seeking refuge for reasons like some hypothetical psychic adaptation difficulties or even some sort of mental alienation. On the contrary, the truth was different. The very fact that we cannot grasp what is well above our actual capacities does not mean that that thing, being, behavior or experience is a negative or condemnable aspect or that, worse, it does not exist.

Cezar Brad's case was strange. Back then, little was understood and accepted about it, even by DZ staff. His case, however, did match the pattern required for the recruitment of DZ subjects.

I must confess I myself am aware of only some of the amazing achievements and experiences Cezar had in the early years of his childhood. Generally speaking, I think of myself as a self-composed, self-collected individual, but Cezar's stories were far above my imagination. Of course, when listening to him tell me about his experiences, what was there in front of my eyes was neither an emotionally unstable human being nor a science fiction writer nor a paranoid. To those with some knowledge of things esoteric and who are still in key positions in the structures of the state or have access to top-secret information and archives, the quick identification of the main elements of the story in this book may not be difficult. But to the remainder, that is to most people who are practically bereft of correct information and subjected on an almost permanent basis to a spate of conflicting data and stories, holding a coherent common-sense personal view has become quite difficult. By dint of my position as a government advisor that I held a few years ago, I could do some discreet research and see for myself, based upon my own observation and intuitions, that Cezar Brad was an exceptional character. The modesty with which he told me about his main experiences and activities, as well as some telling little "incidents" I myself was confronted with in his presence, gradually convinced me of a reality that could not be denied: namely, that some human beings are far above our conceptual, mental or organizational standards. If they so choose, these human beings can transform other people's destinies through the power of their superior abilities.

One indisputable proof of Cezar's abilities came with our very first meeting³⁰ which he requested some years ago. The meeting was the result of some complex arrangements among trustworthy persons, but its main purpose was still a mystery to me. I was vaguely aware of Department Zero within today's Romanian Intelligence Service (RIS), but that was all. I arrived at the place of the meeting straight from work in one of the institution's cars. It was nighttime and pouring with rain so I stayed inside chatting with the driver. After several minutes the car door suddenly opened and, skipping all formality, Cezar sat himself beside me on the back seat and started to talk amiably and very calmly, getting straight to the point.

I was quickly drawn into the subject of our talk so that it was only after a few minutes that I realized the driver had already started the engine and was driving silently to an unknown destination without my or Cezar's asking him to do that. Once in front of the Sofitel Hotel where Cezar had booked a room, I expressed my bewilderment at the driver's action who had been given no instructions. While we were heading to his room, Cezar told me that, in some cases, words proved to be useless and the mental function, when well-controlled and purged of external interference, could operate as efficiently as words. In other words, he was summarizing for me the

principles of telepathy. I thought he was kidding me at first; but immediately afterwards, he told me how he had done it: at the very moment he was saying hello and sitting himself beside me in the car, he sent the driver the mental instructions for starting the engine and heading to a particular destination. Convinced that he had heard the verbal instruction, the driver acted accordingly.

"When training in this direction is intensive and persevering, the telepathic transmission of thoughts is no longer a problem," Cezar said with a slight smile.

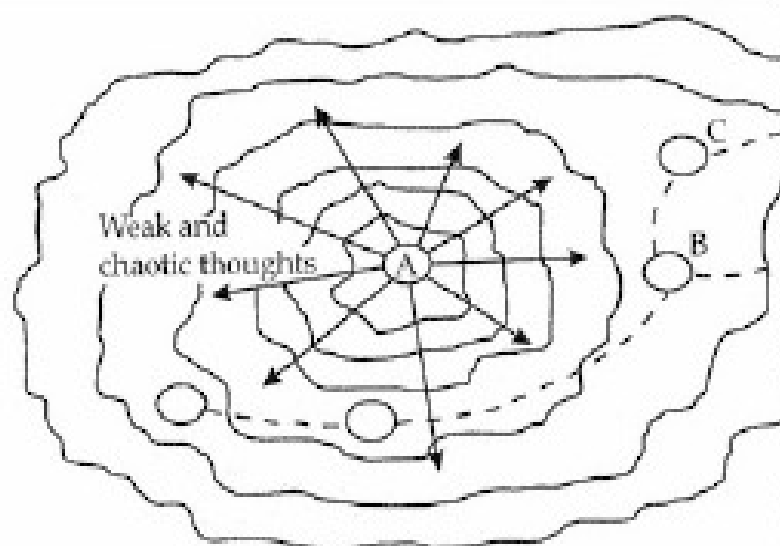
After we entered his room, he made a drawing on a piece of paper. At the same time, he gave me the requisite explanations as follows:

"Suppose individual A is part of a community of individuals. His thoughts which are not strong, mix up with other people's thoughts resulting in a mental 'fog' of sorts since those thoughts are usually weak, unclear and poorly defined. They are only fragments of superficial, half-baked ideas. One can then say that each of those individuals lives in relative isolation in their own mental world of their own. Somehow, they are influenced — to a greater or lesser extent — by the receptiveness of the individual in question and by the thoughts of those around.

31

"Most often, they perceive these outside influences unconsciously, like sudden changes in dispositions or inner states of mind. That is why I have used the term mental 'fog' — because people can't see each other at this level, much like a vessel at sea left without a rudder in foggy weather."

MENTAL HAZE

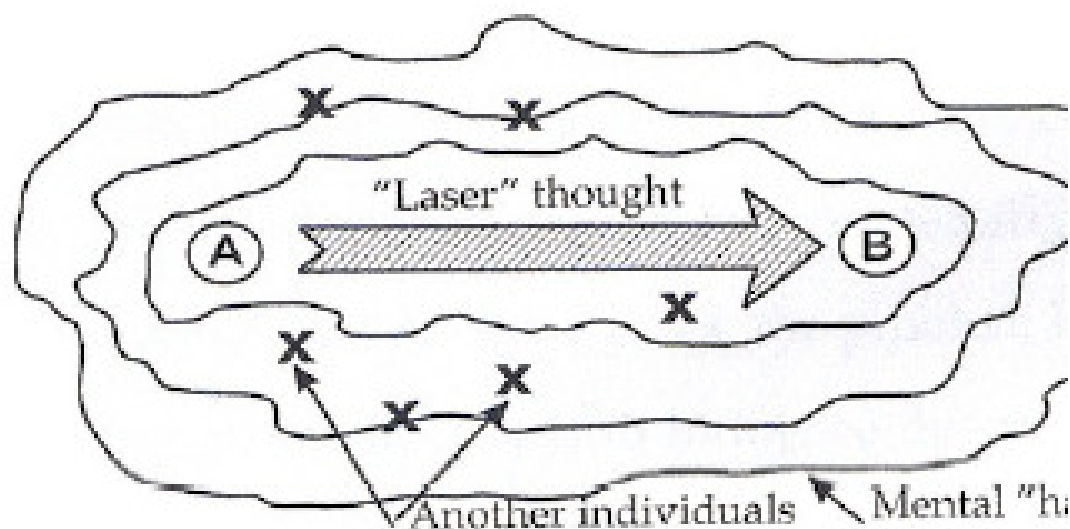


Cezar stood silent for a while, making yet another drawing.

"But if an individual sends a very concentrated thought, that thought will perfectly resemble a focused light beam, like a laser," he added. "Moreover,

If that individual directs his mental beam with much precision to another individual B, then the latter will perceive and mentally 'see' that beam like a strong light through the 'fog' around, like the beams of a lighthouse or a strong light guiding vessels to the shore. The process is therefore simple, but it takes diligent training."

MENTAL FOCUS



"But what do you mean by mental purging?" I asked with an innocence that was much warranted by the sheer novel nature of the explanations he was giving.

"In reality," Cezar explained willingly, "what we call mental or the mind is a very complex and subtle fabric serving many functions and being structured into various energetic vibration frequencies. Some call these frequency bands abilities or powers. That's why achievements are not the same everywhere, as not all people have the same powers.

For instance, individual A can easily focus when learning, individual B can contain emotions well, individual C has a better memory than other people, but all this is only a minute share of the potential available to us. Even so, they become manifest in the surrounding mental mediocrity but are not yet refined or trained adequately.

"By employing certain training methods, the mental abilities of human beings can be very much developed which will later make them act highly efficiently. That is what I call 'purging' since, metaphorically speaking, the mind sheds the layer of secondary thoughts often corrupted by mean intentions which are either empty in terms of real content or weak and powerless. Those who can thus 'purge' their mind can acquire extraordinary mental power. Their mind can then easily pierce the mental 'fog' of the masses, much like an arrow cutting through smoke. It is only from that level

upwards that people learn, and at the same time experience, the fact that the mind, as a subtle form of energy, is superior to matter which it can consequently subdue and control.

32

This is how paranormal powers emerge. These, however, also require a high degree of individual awareness because responsibilities are then huge. Supernatural powers may trigger selfish and arrogant actions in individuals that can complicate their destiny a great deal. Much like when one throws a ball at a wall: the ball strikes back with the same force. One must therefore act maturely and discerningly to the benefit of those around and not to one's own interest only.

"Unfortunately, some people develop such powers to serve selfish, individual or small group interests. In some cases, the problem becomes even more serious when the aim is to influence the masses with a view to getting power and absolute control over them. This is the reason I wanted to meet with you. I want to disclose these truths and you can help with making them public."

I was utterly amazed at his words. In the space of only a few tens of minutes, I had been confronted with ideas and notions I did not even imagine existed. A part of me was outraged, telling me I was definitely the target of a bunch of lies or mockery. The entire scenario was somewhat phantasmagorical: too fast, too much, too unexpected. Despite all that, the prevailing impulse was to fully trust Cezar Brad and even offer to cooperate unconditionally. My suspicions, all too natural given the circumstances, could not gain ground to the deep feeling that what I was doing was good and noble. The man in front of me inspired mysterious confidence and inner peace which chased out almost any urge my "normal" reasoning might have had to digress or protest: thus opening up to me the path to a mysterious realm that was holding me spellbound.

Cezar did not want to waste any minute on useless talks or complex and long-drawn-out introductions. He was thus giving me the clear impression of a man who would not budge in his determination, getting straight to the point with no beating about the bush or unnecessary delays. In spite of all this, not for one single moment did I have the feeling of any obligation or pressure for accepting his proposal. That was of paramount importance to me. Among others, Cezar Brad had the amazing ability to instill gushing enthusiasm for one particular issue and effortlessly capture people's attention and interest, but this was a manifestly spontaneous and perfectly natural influence on his part. It was his very subtle radiance that filled souls in a very pleasant manner.

I can hardly wait to describe the amazing events that followed; but still, my "mission" must be gradual or else the risk is that I give rise to suspicions in ³³ the reader's mind confronting them with a skein of events described in an

24

unformed manner. I shall therefore come back to the chronological description of the principal events in Cezar Brad's life so that the reader can understand as best as possible the way in which he unraveled the wheeling and dealing and the aims and means of some occult individuals and organizations who operate at global level and have stealthily cast their net to include Romania. As one will gather from the pages to follow, this was to lead to a spectacular change in the situation, the main character of which was Cezar himself.

As I have already said, the climax was the amazing discovery in the Bucegi Mountains in which several states and regions of the globe are involved at present, with the American state and diplomacy in the lead. My knowledge of this subject prompts me to say that immediately after the great discovery in the mountains in 2003, diplomatic relations between Romania and the United States of America became very complex and their balance was quite fragile. This situation was due to tensions triggered by conflicting intentions in the wake of the extraordinary discovery. Among others, those intentions targeted the very condition of the human race.

In the months that followed that watershed event, tension was defused with a joint action plan devised at the highest level diplomatic levels of the two states. I shall describe the corresponding arrangements at the right time. For the moment, I shall only say that the understanding between Romania and the USA was not convenient to certain political forces in our country whose visions were much more progressive. This gave rise to further tension and even triggered a change of opinion across the Romanian political spectrum. Last minute information that reached me right before this book went to print confirmed a future meeting I shall have with Cezar Brad (almost one year after our last meet-ing) where I shall learn about other fulminating and confidential aspects relating to the "great expedition" Cezar conducted with a joint Romanian-American team, starting from the reality of the discovery in the Bucegi Mountains.

Although I am already in possession of the main data on the expedition, I would rather not anticipate but describe everything in a coherent manner and in detail after I get hold of further precious information. I consider this step to be necessary, particularly in view of the fact that people have a right to know the historical truth as well as who wanted to manipulate this truth for ³⁴ decades and for what reason. This is the thread of the story in this book. Whether it will resound with the consciousness of the people or, on the contrary, will be met with irony and distrust, I am nevertheless of the firm belief that the commitment to writing and publishing this book is a profoundly beneficial and positive one as it will at least give rise to certain questions in people's minds and stir up interest in the occult and subtle dimensions of self-knowledge.

When seven years of age, Cezar was put in school but he excelled at no subject. He was a normal student of average performance. Nothing betrayed any of his preoccupations and thoughts and his grades were more a reflection of what he heard and understood in the classroom as he almost never studied at home. However, when Cezar was in the third grade, his teacher, who was deeply troubled and puzzled, called his parents to school. She wanted to know whether they had noticed anything unusual in the boy's behavior, but both Nicolae and Smaranda Brad firmly denied as they had been instructed to do by the representatives of the Securitate.

The teacher then told them what had happened. As she had some papers to grade, she instructed her students to learn by heart a poem of a few stanzas she had read out loud beforehand at the front of the classroom. Shortly after that, she was surprised to find that Cezar was looking absentmindedly out of the window while everybody else was learning the poem. She told him to mind the poem; but after a few minutes, she found him doing the same. "Cezar, stand up!" she yelled at the child. "Why aren't you learning the poem as everybody else?"

The boy, retaining his calm and composure, did not seem to be at all intimidated by the threatening tone of his teacher's voice.

"But I know it already," he came back in a low voice.

"What do you mean you already know it? Why are you lying to me?"

"I'm not lying. I heard it when you read it out loud for us," he replied.

Mad at the child's bravery but also curious about the truth, the teacher asked him to say the poem in front of the classroom. Cezar repeated the entire poem without a flaw.

"I thought he had learned it beforehand at home. But that was a new lesson, and as you well know, he doesn't go overboard about learning," the woman continued to explain excitedly.

"Then I asked him to say two more poems, just as long as the first one, which were not in the handbook but which I read for him only once. After ³⁵ listening carefully, he repeated them both without mistake or any break. That is why I wanted to see you and talk to you, because I have never seen anything like this before."

Shortly after, however, the incident was forgotten. Cezar told me he was quick to realize the use of making himself inconspicuous when in the company of other people as that was a good way of avoiding harassment, curiosity or even meanness and envy, especially on the part of his friends.

"Even at that early age, I felt it was very important not to draw attention upon myself. There were plenty of other more important things that required my full attention and interest when I was back at home in my room," he told me with an enigmatic smile.

He was, of course, speaking about his mysterious subtle experiences that he had when sinking deep within himself, far away from outside influence. His parents had long ago given up troubling him with questions about his attitude. That had grown to be a normal attitude as had the monthly reports and the visits they got from the Securitate upon no prior notice. Until he turned ten, those around him had only one occasion to look upon Cezar as upon a "strange" human being. That was when he gave his aunt, then visiting the Brads, a special warning.

Cezar was unaware of his aunt's arrival, but when he came in and laid eyes upon her, he stood transfixed as if looking through the body of the woman in front of him. Everyone had noticed something was wrong and asked him what the matter was or whether he felt all right, but the boy gave no reply and headed to his room instead. It was only in the early hours of the evening, troubled and anxious, that he asked his aunt when she would go back home to Bucharest. Upon learning she had bought a train ticket for the next day, he seemed to quiet down a little. Still, he asked her not to travel by car, a piece of advice everybody present chose to disregard.

Emilia, Cezar's aunt, was to leave for Bucharest the following day with her brother, Nicolae Brad, to settle some family problems. Paradoxically, they did not wake up in time to catch the next morning's train since the clock had broken and failed to sound the alarm. Emilia's presence in Bucharest was badly needed that morning so she got a lift and took the last free seat in a car. Cezar's father came back home and was to leave for the capital on the next train.

The terrible news came shortly before his departure to the railway station. ³⁶ The driver who had given Emilia a lift had been involved in a serious accident in the neighborhood of Bucharest. Of all the occupants, it was only Emilia who died, the others having been wounded but were safe.

Smaranda Brad was the only one to remember Cezar's odd behavior as well as the advice he had given Aunt Emilia. She wrote that down in the monthly report, but even that notable incident faded in significance in the face of the huge surprise she experienced shortly afterwards. This was an event that would take Cezar away from his family for good.

UP AND AWAY

Cezar was ten years old, but his level of perception, judgment and behavior was far above that age. He was little known by the other children in the neighborhood since he very rarely played with them. They looked upon him as if he were a freak and made up all sorts of mean stories about him, but Cezar would not mind them. His passion was to stay for long periods, even hours in a row, with his eyes closed, deeply absorbed in realities his parents had not the foggiest ideas about.

Listening to him telling me those things, I felt it was the right time to ask him myself about those experiences he went through in those absolutely special moments, experiments which were completely beyond the ken of other people. Cezar stood thinking for a few moments, obviously looking for the most appropriate words.

"It is very difficult to depict in ordinary terms certain realities that do not fall into the standard categories of logic and reason now prevailing, particularly in the Western view of life. Rather, these subtle worlds are closer to the stories of Hindu mystics telling about their spiritual experiences very much resembling those I have lived myself."

That was the only time Cezar told me briefly about one of his mysterious states of mind and profound feelings that were so strange and unusual to ordinary people.

"Once I came back to physical reality completely dizzy, spending minutes in a row in an attempt to recognize the place where I was," he continued his story. "Although my eyes were open, I could see as if through fog or, better said, I could not realize the objects around had contours that actually existed. Gradually and very slowly, I started to reconnect to my normal condition; then I clearly understood that there's a certain link between the mind and the senses. I had been so deeply absorbed in certain subtle dimensions that I was far above that link.

"It is usually quite difficult to lose touch with the objective world, that is, to³⁷ focus on your inner self as best as possible, oblivious to external sensations that one gets from one's senses, but that was no longer a problem for me. Paradoxically, my difficulty back then lay in rebuilding the link between the mind and the senses so that I could get reintegrated into the external information cycle. No doubt my sight was very good and my eyes were open, but despite all that, I found it difficult to adapt to the normal conditions outside.

"For ease of understanding, imagine you have lived for several years in one of the biggest cities of the world where your standards of living have been very high. Untoward circumstances then take you to a deserted small island in the middle of the ocean where rocks and cliffs are the prevailing landscape and living conditions primitive. The leap backwards is huge and it will take you a while to adapt adequately.

"I realized on that occasion that the human mind is closely linked to bodily sensations but that it can also be free from sensations when firmly controlled and mastered through diligent practise. Sometimes, I would fall into trances so deep that my mother had to slap me out of them and back to objective reality. At other times, in the grip of the euphoric joy that I felt when I got out of meditation, I would strive in all honesty to explain to my parents what

I went through in those moments which were associated with highly refined states of mind.

"Unfortunately, words are too weak to capture the richness of those nuanced states that go with subtle manifestations above physical reality. Highly elevated subtle worlds are often inconceivable to the ordinary standards of reference of a gregarious consciousness at physical level. Once, however, I did attempt to explain in words the perceptions I had in one such meditative experience. My parents had strongly insisted that I tell them about it.

"As a result, I told them that the only association of shapes and colors that came to mind and would have best answered the description of that highly refined subtle world I had accessed was a check pattern of irregularly thick red and yellow strips against an indigo background. I was very happy inspiration had helped with that suggestive imagery that rendered accurately the features of that world, but my enthusiasm faded almost immediately when I noted their disbelieving and compassionate looks. I then realized that any attempt at an explanation couldn't possibly yield any notable result. Ignorance is a terrible limit to human evolution. I therefore gave up for good any attempt at explaining what was practically impossible to render. ³⁸

"When I sank into deep meditation and practically left this world behind, the most notable sensation I perceived in those moments was an immense freedom of action and the clear feeling that I could grasp the mystery of any place or act on this planet. In time, I had learned how to explore realms farther and farther away, but you shouldn't imagine that this resembled a journey by means of transportation."

Indeed, in those moments I was attempting to imagine such a subtle experience at a mental level and thought it could be associated with the trek of a spacecraft in the sidereal universe. Cezar, however, immediately captured that thought of mine and then, full of understanding, alerted me to the correct imagery.

"The mental and causal worlds," he continued, "are governed by other laws and features a lot more comprehensive than those we are aware of at the physical level we inhabit. This, however, is not the subject of our meeting. Suffice it to say that in my 'travels' through subtle dimensions, I was never alone but firmly and precisely guided by a force I perceived as gigantic but full of love which would often explain and reveal to me many of the mysteries I was confronted with. Owing to this kind of subtle 'protection,' I made my way successfully through the early years of my childhood and the psychic experiences, some of them very strange, that I lived."

Cezar stood silent for a few moments. I then wanted with all my heart to be one day able to learn about those mysteries of superior worlds which might have offered me a viable answer with respect to my part in this world. In a more or less obvious way, each of us has felt this impulse at least once in our

lives, but most of the times it is destiny that shows us the way to act on that impulse or not. As far as I am concerned, I considered Cezar Brad to be the "voice" of my destiny and I was very anxious to learn, with his help, as much as possible about initiation and its many sides which are often much obscured.

The first major change in Cezar's life came up in 1980. The Brads were known as a "strange" family among neighbors, especially because they built almost no ties. They also clammed up and would only give half-answers to questions. On the other hand, Cezar spent more and more time alone in his room, deeply absorbed in his meditations. Events happened quickly in a manner characteristic of the Securitate whose oppressive and abusive practices were already widely known at that time.

At the beginning of January that year, on a quiet winter day with big and fluffy snowflakes falling shiningly white over the little town at the foot of the mountains, Cezar came back from school in a state of inner ebullience, the root causes of which he himself could not explain very well. Eagerly, as he almost always did upon coming back home, he went into his room and sat himself on the bed in his favorite position, his legs crossed and ready for the deepest of meditations. Already familiar with his habits, his mother did not disturb him but told him he would have to come and have lunch in a short while. 39

What happened in the following hours puts a human being's good faith to a hard test. I shall attempt a faithful description of the event using Cezar's very words after more than twenty years following the day of his memorable experience.

"Pretty quickly, I entered the vastness of the mental realm which was then already familiar to me and sank into the contemplation of some abstract aspects related to the archetypal energies of what we call 'air.' When I was deep in meditation, the world around was completely changed. I was always invigorated by an inexhaustible stream of energy, and at the same time felt absolutely free and ravenous for knowledge. I am speaking about knowledge that is far above the profane knowledge we come across in books and handbooks. Modern scientific knowledge itself is pretty limited, particularly because it is based on effects but does not grasp their fundamental root causes. The knowledge I am speaking about is not discursive but deeply intuitive and spiritual. This knowledge can't be understood theoretically but can be acquired by direct experience.

"Consciousness, which then vibrates in a different function of the subject of meditation, no longer perceives the limits of the physical body. I had therefore sunk into the sublime world of a sound coming from everywhere.

In fact, I rather had the sensation of an illuminating sound full of pure and extremely refined energy. The general sensation I then felt was one of

infinite, boundless splendor. I don't remember how much time had passed since my immersion into that infusion of sound and light, but it couldn't have been more than an hour. I was vaguely aware of my body and the world around and, at a given moment, I felt a faint quiver in my feet and the slight swing of my physical body which, in a strange manner, I could almost see from outside.

"It was a sensation of relative instability but I was not worried since I had had similar experiences before. Still, something strange was happening because I couldn't feel the presence of any foundation. It was as if I were no longer seated on the bed. Half awake, I opened my eyes and then startled because I was up in the air, about half a meter above the bed. My legs were crossed, almost as in the initial position but hanging slightly down. My body was very slowly swinging in the air but staying mostly in the same area. I was not scared but rather overexcited with the strong emotion that was traversing my whole body. I was thinking that in the future I would have to control this phenomenon very well unless I wanted to give rise to serious problems and complications in my life. Right when I was pondering on this, my mother suddenly opened the door to ask me to lunch. I think you can easily imagine what followed. She did not faint but was very scared and leaned against the wall, looking at me in awe. Somewhat shocked by the noise of the door opening suddenly and by my mother's muffled scream, I myself came back to normal conditions in a tougher manner, falling to one side and onto the bed. I felt a vague sensation of nausea and pain in my neck."

Cezar told me about that event in a simple and natural manner and without being at all intent on persuading me of the truth of his story. At the same time, he wanted to make me understand that the revelation of a peculiar aspect or the belief in anything is not usually the direct result of satisfying some banal curiosity. I clearly felt that had I then requested such proof, I would have been confronted with a polite refusal.

On another occasion, Cezar told me that those with certain paranormal powers who have deeply understood the significance, cause and mission of those powers will never act haughtily to prove their special abilities to other people and will never use their supernatural powers for selfish personal purposes. That is why those individuals will never wish for their merits to be acknowledged and will not seek fame, which is transient. In addition, those who are genuine in their knowledge, experience and powers will not try to convince the suspicious, the materialistic and the distrustful because true conviction must first come from within in order for it to be stable and bear fruit in the future.

The minds of most people are weak and unprepared for the shock of some realities. To fill in this gap, they usually take an arrogant and ironic attitude

to "forbidden" subjects which are those subjects on the borderline between the material world and the subtle realms of Creation. Their distrust, in fact, betrays the lack of their will for knowledge at the basis of which lies a deep feeling of fear of the unknown. They often delude both themselves and other people by claiming that if they witness a demonstration of paranormal powers which is not a scam, they will immediately believe that there is more to the world than the physical universe. Experience has shown that in the case of such a demonstration, the shock to which a raw mind is exposed is often too unexpected and strong for its low level of understanding. Generally speaking, spectators to such demonstrations react in two possible ways. They either continue to deny, even vehemently, what they have just requested and then seen with their own eyes. This sometimes degenerates into veritable fits of hysteria. If not in denial, they resort to some sort of formal acceptance under the spur of the moment which in fact is shorn of inner conviction. This acceptance will very soon give way to old disbeliefs like a wall of psychic protection against what cannot be understood or could trouble the daily routine of their humdrum existence.

I have thus understood that, in time, practice leads to belief as even the efforts we are then making are, in a certain way, a kind of belief. In fact, the great majority of people believe firmly in something, but their belief is wrongly targeted in a destructive and perverted manner. Thus, many people strongly believe they don't believe and this is enough to open the floodgates to fears and doubts; angst and prejudice; and thus deprive them of the capacity to understand the very essence of things. But, the greatest drawback is that they fetter their souls and almost without realizing it. They become shallow, selfish and emotionally flat, lacking in the force and pulsation of genuine feelings. Most often, it is human beings themselves who set limits to their own potential.

Smaranda Brad may have been as yet unprepared for what she had seen. That day, her understanding had been put to a hard test but it seems she had not had the necessary power to experience the emotion of the unknown.

When Nicolae Brad came back from work, his wife told him about the incident. They both agreed they should inform the new contact person (Colonel Datcu had been promoted and moved to another town).

Late at night, a car pulled up in front of their house and two Securitate agents got off. This time, Doctor Xien was not present. The event that had been mentioned in the report called for a different set of measures and a different protocol. Under the pretext of a special control to which he had to be subjected, the agents took Cezar with them, got him into the car, and sped off in the thick of the night. That was the last time he saw his parents.

Chapter Two — Department Zero 42

In 1980, thirteen years after this “occult” department had been established in the Securitate, several objectives were achieved that enabled a clearer picture of the policy to be followed towards fulfilling the purpose for which the department had been created. At the beginning, Ceausescu’s “whim” to set up the department had created much confusion and many teething problems.

In the 1980’s, however, a pretty well defined organizational structure had been set in place and adequate logistical concerns were satisfied.

In fact, financing had been a “hot” issue from the very beginning as Ceausescu – in an apparently inexplicable manner – had “forgotten” to make clear how funding would be secured. On the other hand, nobody had been brave enough to shatter the confusion of the early days. In front of the Communist Dictator, any such venture would have been tantamount to defiance or at least incompetence. Both interpretations would have incurred great problems for and put an end to the career of any “enterprising” spirit. The funding method was the one that was usually applied in extreme cases: the absolute order of the Head of the State would be invoked and funding would be secured by collecting from amounts available to other fields. That was the compromise employed for the first three years after the department had been set up.

With the passage of time, things changed for the better and two secret operational bases were made available: one located close to the town of B... and the other in the Retezat Mountains, a short distance away from Valea Ursului (a fictional town used to protect the real location). Due to the fact that a logistics base of sorts had been growing since the department had been set up, as of 1972, new fund-attraction tactics were employed consisting of repeated “diplomatic” interventions with Ceausescu at carefully chosen moments. Convinced and even enthusiastic about the prospects that the development of the department could have offered, he gave instructions that Department Zero be financially supported by two “fictitious companies” in Uruguay. These companies were passed off as intermediaries of oil businesses in official papers but were in fact specialized in laundering proceeds from the illicit transactions of the Latin Mafia. “Revita Unio” and “Nann & Co.” were the two companies that provided fabulous amounts of money for the Ceausescus, being managed at that time by a real genius in the field. This was General Meres, a man I had the opportunity of meeting personally. He is probably one of the few people who had a correct intuition⁴³ – long before the final stage – of the end of the Communist system in Europe

and of Ceausescu's downfall or, more accurately, of the circumstances in which that was to happen.

"Mark my words, Radu dear," he said. "There are unsuspected forces at play eating at the root of this... people servicing the smoke-screen and undermining Ceausescu, his conceited impulses, the economy ... and they don't operate from within. But my and my family's future is secured. Notorean from the Securitate knows all that, but I'm too well placed to be deposed. I don't think this situation can continue for more than two or three years from now."

This discussion took place some time in 1988 and I must admit that it was somewhat portentous because, in an upsurge of inspired rhetoric, the General then surmised that Ceausescu had no chance of making a "clean" escape from the fury of the people and that the same occult forces (which he would not name back then) would hatch not only his downfall but also the gradual takeover of power. The subsequent political and economic evolution of the country confirmed his words with a vengeance.

Meres made a sudden disappearance in 1989, shortly before the Revolution.

He could not have chosen a better moment since the "commotion" that gripped the Communist system in the Europe of those times did not allow the necessary time for a thorough investigation to find the "traitor" as the usual procedure would have required. Although he relied on his huge influence and secret power, acting almost always in the backstage, General Meres had never dropped any hint about the place where he and his family might take refuge. His complex personality made him act like a very strong and influential but practically unseen and unknown puppeteer.

I was one of the few people who had access to his close entourage, but even so, I knew almost nothing about him or his very discreet life. His sense of self-preservation, his refined ego and exceptional intuition in business led to his remarkable financial success in the management of the two companies.

These, in turn, had been set up due to his very strong diplomatic relations on which Ceausescu himself would sometimes fall back on to achieve various ends. Though a mere rumor at the beginning, it is now a certainty in the upper corridors of power that Meres was the main character who saw to the opening and replenishment of the controversial financial account of the Ceausescu's, the value of which was estimated at approximately one billion dollars.

It is only the General and perhaps two or three other people who know ⁴⁴ exactly how much money was deposited in that account and what its current situation is – this being an issue with enormous interests at play. It is nevertheless easy to assume that General Meres, whom Ceausescu had given a free hand when fully entrusting him with the task of managing the two fictitious companies in Uruguay, did not stop at replenishing the dictator's

personal account but also lined his own pockets with huge amounts of foreign currency. Ceausescu might have been aware of this but that was the only instance when he did not take punitive measures since his own financial interest was at stake, and identifying an equally suitable replacement would have been difficult and also very sensitive.

One can therefore surmise that a tacit and mutually advantageous agreement had been established between Meres and Ceausescu, with each pretending not to be interested in the thoughts of the other. That is why the position of General Meres in the political and economic machinery of the state was entirely special and those who knew him regarded him as a kind of "gray eminence". In a way, Meres was indestructible and as far as I am aware, that was the only situation Ceausescu accepted without any comment in his entire career as Communist Dictator.

It is most likely that, at present, Meres lives his golden age on one of the Balearic Islands or in the splendors of Crete, watching from a distance – a malicious smile on his face – the workings of power in Bucharest. From a different perspective, Romania lost a man of exceptional organizational and decisive abilities. General Meres might have been one of the main pillars of the state but at the same time, it is almost certain that he was in on certain secrets which made him "retire" before his time. His intuition and diplomatic experience thus helped him a great deal in retiring at the best possible moment.

Ceausescu ordered that Department Zero be financed generously from the funds that Meres managed at the two companies abroad. From 1968 to 1980, Department Zero was led by no fewer than five heads of departments, but of them all, only Colonel Obadea stood out (after his appointment in 1979) by dint of his enterprising spirit and new ideas that helped a lot with improving the activity of the department.

As the field of activity of that Securitate Department was still relatively obscure at the time and nobody had any experience or ideas about what had to be done, Obadea had the great opportunity of being given great decision-making freedom at a time when the department was made independent and its activities listed under the top secret category. This implicitly meant that ⁴⁵ Colonel Obadea's position in the hierarchy of state power was somewhat similar to a Minister's position. However, due to his entirely special involvement with the apparatus of the Securitate, the Colonel's position was in theory weightier and even more influential, being closer to that of a Minister of State, but impossible to wield in the political sphere.

In structuring the Department of which he was the head, Colonel Obadea followed a simple principle: information should be passed on directly (with recourse to one intermediary at most) and operations run on a skeleton staff. At the same time, however, it was necessary that those who were selected to

work for the department be highly competent and even professionals in their fields.

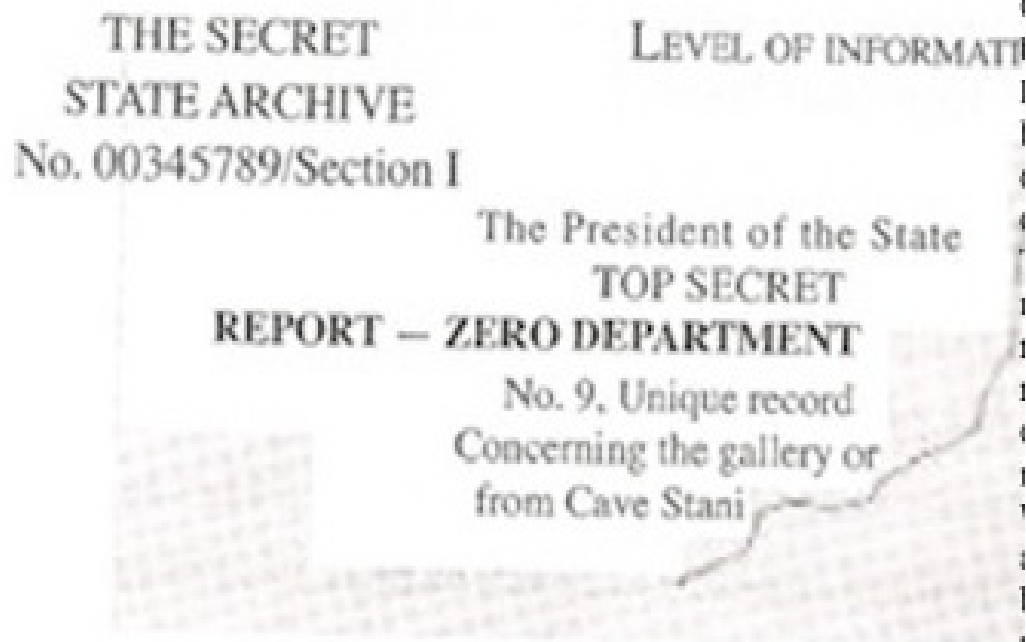
The Colonel had the instinct that in order to implement those basic ideas, no compromise could be made. He needed special equipment and above all, paramilitary elite specially trained for unusual interventions. Given the protocol associated with his position, Colonel Obadea was one of the few people who had direct and immediate access to Ceausescu, irrespective of the circumstances.

Reports were presented to the dictator by Obadea himself and then handed to him on the same day because – as a measure of maximum security – they were typed in one copy and then signed and sealed only by the Colonel. His position was so strong that he did not need to explain his actions to anyone other than the President of the State and the Head of the Securitate. On the other hand, however, he had the power of requesting the assistance and support of any institution in the country. A private phone line was established between him and Ceausescu and information and reports received from Department Zero were categorized as State Secrets – classification level: 5. Access was only granted to Ceausescu, the Head of the Securitate, the Chief of Staff and, of course, Obadea himself.

Initially (shortly after being appointed as head of Department Zero), the Colonel had presented the Dictator with a list of sixteen proposals making up the essential infrastructure for a flawless operation of the department. Ceausescu approved them all. Subsequently, however, acting on his specific cunning and his fear that Obadea's power might set a dangerous precedent, Ceausescu created some "safety valves." As a consequence, the Colonel could no longer act and interfere with all the institutions in the country but only with those operating in fields related to the activity of the department. The limits of this clarification, however, were very fuzzy. One other ⁴⁶ restriction was that Obadea was no longer allowed access to other state secrets or those of the Securitate apart from classified information emerging from his own department. Finally, when requested, he had to accept the Head of the Securitate having the possibility to write fact-finding reports for Ceausescu's use but without the Head of the Securitate having any decision making rights.

Still, due to the specificity of the Department, those slight "amendments" did not trouble Colonel Obadea much. His excellent performance in the years that followed proved his professionalism and ability to handle the often complicated relations with his subordinates. These extraordinary security measures turned out to be highly efficient even several years after the Revolution which proved that Department Zero had been founded on very solid and secure ground.

My belief is that the secrets in Department Zero files were better kept than even army secrets or foreign intelligence. Those files were presented to Ceausescu and bore several marks as in the diagram below:



After the Head of the State took note of the content of the reports and had a summary discussion with Obadea, the file was handed to the Colonel and locked away in a special safe in his office located at the operational base in Valea Ursului. Prior to that, the file was sealed with a wide red tape and a lead seal. The tape bore the words:

- LIMITED ACCESS:**
1. **PRESIDENT OF THE COUNTRY**
 2. **THE HEAD OF THE ZERO DEPARTMENT**
 3. **THE HEAD OF SECURITY**

SERIES: A1-NO.9 (THE SECRET STATE ARCHIVE)

In the thick web of units and departments of the Securitate, the Army and the Ministry of the Interior, Department Zero stood out as an island apart, almost Western in its outlook and separated from the other activities of the state by its very specificity. That was the general framework when Cezar was brought to the secret base close to B... in 1980.

By comparison to living standards back home, Cezar had access to all the comfort and exceptional technical equipment at the base. The design and the

construction of the base had been entrusted to a specialized company in the United States and the technology and equipment ordered and imported from the Netherlands.

The building had been made operational almost one year before, shortly after Colonel Obadea had been appointed head of the department. It had two main ~~buildings~~ ^{rooms} one earmarked for the staff and routine activities and the other – larger and more sophisticated – earmarked for those who were selected and brought in. The larger area consisted of several apartments, a kitchen, a cafeteria and an isolated laboratory area where experiments were carried out.

The base area was surrounded by a high concrete wall and access in the neighborhood was restricted within a one-hundred-meter range under military guard. Apparently, the entire area had all the marks of a simple military unit arousing neither suspicion nor any special interest. Supplies came in once a week so as to keep contact with the outside world to a minimum.

When Cezar arrived, four more subjects were already there: three children and one adult. Each was assigned to one of the stylish apartments in the main building which they were allowed to leave only at certain hours. Their schedule was not very busy, but security was very strict. There was a staff of ten – nine men and a woman, aged 35-40 years — who acted as advisor to the mysterious Doctor Xien. I will not go any further with such details although Cezar did give me a thorough description of the place and its activities.

Subsequently, by a combination of favorable circumstances, I was allowed to visit the place and I must admit it impressed me deeply. Even if at that time the base did not serve the same purpose as in the '80s, its activity continued under very strict and secret conditions.

Cezar spent five years in that military campus. He quickly realized that his relationship with his parents was probably over for good, but at least the place offered him unsuspected possibilities to develop his special abilities. He met his mates either during recreation and sports hours or during Doctor Xien's special classes. Each of them was endowed with certain powers which Cezar described to me in brief and with much humor.

For instance, one of the children, a boy aged 14, stood out by the sheer width of his umbilical cord – about ten centimeters in diameter – covering a large part of his abdomen. Irrespective of weather conditions, he would wear only one pair of thin cotton trousers. His name was Eduard. His psychic radiation was so strong that anybody around him felt somewhat uneasy and insecure and even

gripped by a feeling of fear, the origin of which was not clear but which shortly became overwhelming. Those sensations were felt when Eduard was

those stages. Unfortunately, in 1984, he was relocated and I have never seen him since."

Although I had grasped the gist of the explanations, I still had a few queries. For instance, it was not clear how consciousness could expand or how by an act of will one could perceive a certain fragment of time. No sooner had those problems sprung to mind than Cezar replied instantly before I had the time to ask the question:

"In order to be able to really travel in time at a conscious level, one needs a particularly refined perception and level of knowledge. Once the temporal 'target' is established at mental level, focusing one's mental energy on that area will trigger a resonance process whereby one gets to actually 'live' in the respective time interval and perfectly identify oneself with the frames of mind, emotions and features of those times, much like a spectator at a film who somehow becomes part of the reality of that film. In other words, one can see, hear, smell, taste and touch exactly as one would normally do in one's own time frame except that sensations are felt as there and then because they already happened. This in fact gives one the certainty that the experience of time travelling was a true one rather than the illusory product of a rampant imagination. Of course, there is also a possibility for the physical body to travel in time, but the way in which this can be achieved individually requires more complex explanations. Besides, the motivation for such a journey must be very strong and important because, at the time of⁵¹ the journey, there are major interferences."

For the moment, I was satisfied with those clarifications and, deep down, I sincerely set myself the goal of getting to experience those fascinating realities myself. During the time he spent at the base in B..., Cezar made remarkable progress, developing his perception skills and abilities for subtle action. Some of his extraordinary spiritual experiences were known to the mysterious Doctor Xien who, with much competence and care, had shown Cezar the way all that while and whenever difficulties came up.

Doctor Xien and his assistant suddenly disappeared shortly after the Revolution in 1989, but nobody seemed to know how and why that had happened. The general point of view was that a long contract of collaboration was over. I am sure Cezar knew the truth about it but for some reason, he did not want to give me more details.

The contacts between Cezar and the other occupants of the establishment were very few in number and only circumstantial, the rules in this respect being very hard and fast. In fact, until the beginning of 1986, he was the only one to be kept at that location without being transferred. None of those whom he found there in 1980 stayed there until his departure. As time passed, his mates were sent to other locations, but the reasons for those transfers remained unknown. Other people would be brought in, but Cezar

could not find out much about them because they were transferred quite quickly.

1986 was a "turning point" in Cezar's life and reached a climax with an extraordinary spiritual experience. The events of those times were nevertheless closely linked to the presence and actions of the head of Department Zero, Colonel Obadea. He greatly appreciated Cezar and the two of them often discussed various issues relating to the activity of the department. Though a teenager, Cezar's personality was nowhere near the "normality" associated with that age. The life and experience at the base in B... unfolded to other standards, a lot higher than those of the outside world.

The place appeared to belong eerily to a parallel world where the laws of physics and the concepts and ideas of its inhabitants no longer obeyed unanimously accepted norms.

It is true that, as the head of Department Zero, Colonel Obadea saw mostly to military, security, administrative and even political issues; but he was also fully aware of the content of each "subject's" secret file, following the activity and achievements of everybody who was brought there with much interest. At that time, Obadea was one of the few Securitate people of ⁵² Impeccable moral conduct and kept an open mind. At the same time, he was also politically canny against the various forces and interests at play.

Subsequent events were to prove that the Colonel's plans and ideas had already been put into practice in that period, but let us not anticipate.

In 1986, a clash of interests was smouldering between Obadea and the Head of the Securitate who was not much in favor of the "independence" of the department. The latter had already run several checks at Department Zero bases. There was no justification to prompt those checks, but that was a way of gradually "undermining" Obadea's position in front of Ceausescu with reports ending on an unfavorable note being submitted to the Dictator. The idea was to depose Obadea and absorb Department Zero into the general structure of the Securitate which would have enabled decision making powers over the department. The scheme, however, was only half-baked and short of finesse. Ceausescu himself, who was known for his suspicious mind, did not pay the Head of the Securitate much attention, but tension was there. That was why Obadea had to act carefully and take a winding course to bypass the vigilance of his superior, the head of the Securitate.

That year, the Colonel made the surprising decision that Cezar should visit his family which he justified by a so-called "shaky" emotional balance of the subject that had to be restored.

"In reality," Cezar said with a slight smile, "Obadea's intention was entirely different. The visit was only a smoke screen, a red herring for a much more important action. As far as I was concerned, I was fully aware of my family's situation even if I was physically apparently isolated from my

parents. For instance, I 'knew' that my father had died two years before in a stupid accident; and with much difficulty, my mother had recovered after the loss. You must be wondering how I got to know that without leaving the base and without anybody informing me about what had happened. I can tell you it was only my physical body that was restricted in its movement, but I had very great freedom of thought and action in other subtle bodies."

In response to the bewilderment and distrust that could be read on my face, Cezar continued to explain with goodwill and patience.

"Your doubt stems from a lack of knowledge about essential realities. It's as if you wore a coat padded out with money about which you know absolutely nothing. You continue to wear it, but you go begging every day to support yourself. I think you have already understood we are far more than a 53 physical body with a weight attached. Practical experience will prove this to you without a trace of doubt. You will then discover that a different body, a lot more 'flexible' and 'light,' if I can say so, is at your disposal to make known to you many other secrets and mysteries. Of course, this body that is more subtle in nature than the physical body is itself governed by certain laws and restrictions because there are structures in us that are yet a lot more refined and subtle than this other body; but by comparison to the physical body, this one is located in a higher dimension which the occult and the initiated call the 'astral dimension.'

"Acquiring the ability of being conscious about your own astral body as one is about the physical body is a relatively easy process to some people. It involves a certain degree of purification and elevation of consciousness at that level. There are very many human beings who have lived at least one such experience which papers in the field call 'conscious astral division' or 'extrasensory experience.' Such an experience can happen accidentally: for instance, such as after a strong emotion or during REM sleep when, for shorter or longer periods, one is aware one is dreaming. Or, they can happen by an act of will, whenever one pleases, but that is more difficult to achieve. Some people who have already attained a high degree of development of their psychic and spiritual abilities are perfectly aware of their astral body; even when they live and act normally in their physical body. But this involves a highly elevated level of individual consciousness development about which we shall not be talking now.

"Generally, those who live the experience of conscious astral division want to get information about or access to special places or circumstances due to some mean or selfish interests they are pursuing. The method is and was used with a certain margin of error in military, economic or even political espionage by the great powers of the world. Yet, those who make use of this psychic power in a selfish manner are confronted with repeated failure, disillusion and stagnation at inferior levels of thought and behavior because

they don't know or simply ignore certain essential laws that describe the harmony and relation between the act and its result. By way of analogy, it's the same as when a pipe through which water runs freely gets gradually stuck on accumulating dirt to the point of blockage. That is why many of those who, at the beginning stages, enjoyed the various psychic powers they had acquired or had already had could in time note a gradual diminution of⁵⁴ those powers and to the point of total loss in some cases.

"This must make you understand the particular importance of responsibility for an action in such cases. You should know that in their great majority, and particularly for reasons of ignorance or lethargy, people prefer to deny the things or facts to which they don't have direct access through their senses or direct experience. But only a few – due to a certain degree of elevation they have attained – actually realize that the freedom of action they enjoy in conscious astral divison experiences is a reality they must use in a constructive rather than selfish manner.

"One can then notice and know aspects of daily life that are relatively ordinary, but it is also possible to learn secrets that some people would want to know but cannot know. Just as there are barriers at the physical level, there are also certain "barriers" at the astral level blocking access to information about certain secret places or aspects. Still, the freedom for action and movement is way beyond the possibilities at the physical level. Obstacles and barriers at the astral level are meant to serve as a selection process for those who want to learn certain secrets and mysteries.

"This is done by taking into account both their specific vibrational frequency and the reason behind the act. At the astral level, movement obeys principles that are entirely different from those in the physical world, being triggered by an act of will and happening either at a certain speed – usually very high – or almost instantly to any spot on this planet, whether under water, underground, above ground or in the air.

"More special in nature are travels in cosmic space to other planets or celestial bodies when, at the first stage, experiences should be limited to our solar system. At a later stage, however, as some aspects and secret laws of the universe are gradually understood correctly, travels can extend to galactic level, allowing for the exploration of various areas in our galaxy. As far as the projections of our individual consciousness at an intergalactic level are concerned, these are possible by means of other bodies a lot more subtle than the astral one, but we shall not be talking about this here and now.

"What I mostly wanted to make you understand is that physical matter has no influence whatsoever on the movement of the astral body. Instead, this movement is obstructed by certain subtle forces and entities acting at certain 'points' or in certain 'key areas' at both astral and physical levels where⁵⁵ access to information is restricted.

*For instance, this sort of restriction can be met where protection must be secured as in the case with treasures or special and secret storehouses, certain gates, galleries or quick access pathways to other spots on the planet or even other worlds. At other times, astral 'obstacles' restrict access to certain occult initiations or mysteries that are protected by specially summoned guardian entities. These should not be construed as immutable restrictions but they concern mostly those who are not sufficiently evolved and therefore not yet ready to confront certain mysteries without being intent on using them for personal and selfish purposes. There is a lot more to be said about the practical ways of acquiring conscious astral division powers as well as about other details concerning the very experience of astral division, but the time will come when we can talk about all this in detail.

*For now, suffice it to say that Colonel Obadea's real intention was not to send me to the town of F... to visit my mother – obviously under special security measures – but to take me on a very secret journey to the Monastery of Cernica near Bucharest. You do understand that in those times it was highly dangerous for top political or military officials to visit religious establishments. The Communist regime – atheistic through its very doctrine – would condemn any such approach from the very beginning under the threat of commensurate punishment.

*I knew nothing about the destination of our journey until we got to the gate of the monastery. I was accompanied by Colonel Obadea, and we travelled at night by helicopter from the base to Bucharest and in an off-road vehicle from Bucharest to Cernica. On the way, the Colonel told me he wanted me to meet and talk with a clergyman, a very special priest who, he said, was a real saint endowed with great powers and divine grace.

*Once at the gate of the monastery, I saw many cars full of people who had come from all over the country to visit the monastery or pray in all their faith. In fact, Obadea told me that almost everybody waiting on the highway had come there to talk with that hermit called Arsenie Boca.

The Colonel had already planned the meeting several days in advance. While we were walking through the courtyard heading for the hermit's cell, I could note the presence of two guards in mufti who had taken position on both sides of the cell's door. The two men were there for security reasons so that we would not be disturbed throughout the discussion. Although it was not ⁵⁶ yet dawn and the weather outside was pretty cold, several monks were moving hurriedly through the courtyard without making any noise, probably heading for their morning prayers.

*Before entering the cell, Obadea told me, 'The only thing I want from you is that you talk openly with Father Arsenie. We'll be alone with him and this discussion must remain secret. We've got many enemies.'

"I agreed tacitly. The Colonel was an intelligent and capable man who knew how to navigate his way through the 'meanderings' of the Communist system imposed by Ceausescu and who had a correct intuition that the days of his dictatorship were practically numbered. That was in 1986. At that time, the Colonel's ability consisted mostly in leaving the impression of a flawless performance as head of the department in parallel with preparing the ground for 'the new transition.'

"He had been kept as head of the department for seven years, a very rare case by the standards of those times – and he did not want to make any wrong move, particularly when the hope of a new beginning lurked for the entire country. Any action to that end had to be planned in minute detail and carried out extremely carefully. The change that almost everybody – both the population and even some political or military officials — hoped for was imminent but it had to occur in circumstances of maximum security to prevent possible failure. Plotting and building up groups had turned out to be dangerous, and trusting others was almost impossible. Obadea had been left with only a very narrow room to maneuver, namely the specificity of Department Zero. If used intelligently, that room to maneuver could nevertheless prove effective.

The Colonel had no political aspirations for himself nor did he want to make himself rich in business. He was mostly interested in that transition and in maintaining and developing under the best conditions what he had achieved with the department. He had a special practical vision of events and showed great respect for and trust in occult phenomena and initiating aspects, trying to combine as usefully as possible the elements and circumstances of physical life with subtle methods for action. Cautiously, Colonel Obadea would first consider each move before it could prove fatal. Given his situation, it was not his position that would have been the great loss but his very life. Even if his relationship with Ceausescu were quite good, he could not afford to make any mistake. He knew the Dictator would not have thought twice before executing him should his intentions be exposed.

"Wolves are always on the prowl," he would tell me.

57

"Obadea's plan was quite simple: if any enquiring voices had been heard or troublesome questions asked about the visit to Cernica, he would have justified everything by the 'specificity of the department's activity.' He would have called upon some top secret 'checks' and 'experiments.' If, on the other hand, everything had been normal, the mystery of our talk with Father Arsenie Boca would have been known only to three persons.

"The hermit died three years later in 1989, shortly before the Revolution.

That meant I was the only one left who knew the secret, but I was a relatively 'blocked' source for the outside world. Of course, in the event of

44

an inquiry, things would not have been simple at all, but that option seemed to the Colonel to be the least dangerous.

"I would also like you to understand that Obadea let six years pass before deciding to trust me more. I am sure he studied carefully all the files Doctor Xien was keeping on me. He observed my behavior in different circumstances from a distance and even had me indirectly tested. That explains why, unlike all of my colleagues there, I was never transferred from the base in B... It was in Cernica that I realized instantly and intuitively that Obadea was intent on preparing me secretly or 'training' me for certain future plans. His initiative was made easier by the fact that, in my turn, I liked the Colonel and I was aware of his sincere and kind nature."

Cezar's story sent an unsuspected chill throughout my body. I had also heard about Arsenie Boca, the great saint and father confessor from the Monastery of Sambata in Ardeal, and I knew he had been oppressed by the Communist system. The news of his divine grace and powers had long travelled the length and breadth of the country but was suppressed by the typical Communist ideology and way of action. In order to prevent the people from coming in droves to visit the hermit for his blessings, the authorities would move him secretly from one monastery to another or place the monasteries under guard; thus not allowing him to talk to the people.

On very rare occasions, Father Arsenie was also moved to Cernica. Rumor had it that the hermit's occasional presence in that holy establishment was due to interventions by some political officials of the time, even top officials, so that they could visit and talk to him in private without exposure to much risk. Even if it had not been politicians who had Arsenie Boca moved to Cernica near Bucharest, it is nevertheless well known that they repeatedly ⁵⁸ had secret meetings and private conversations with the father throughout the years.

On the occasion of Cezar's and the Colonel's visit to Cernica, the situation was slightly different. It was not Cezar who had asked for a meeting with Father Arsenie and it was not he who wanted to learn anything special from the father. Cezar had already lived through some very deep spiritual experiences which the hermit perceived as soon as he set eyes on Cezar. Surely, the meeting was one of the strangest and most mysterious of all meetings ever.

Cezar resumed the thread of his story.

"Indeed, at the dawn of that day, the situation at Cernica was rather strange. Nobody knew what was happening, who had come or what was supposed to be next. This relative restlessness, however, was evident on the outside among those believers waiting to be allowed access to the monastery and was aggravated by uncertainties, various other rumors and assumptions.

"I later learned that, at a certain moment, the people there had been gripped with a chill of fear at the rumor that Father Arsenie could be arrested and taken away. The psyche of the masses is highly unstable and has this recurrent feature of high responsiveness. Some persons and occult organizations know the precise methods and procedures whereby the views and tendencies of the masses can be influenced decisively, be it only at a verbal level. As a matter of fact, it is precisely on this characteristic of relative unconsciousness of the human masses that diversion, rumor-spreading and manipulation theories are predicated. If, in addition, these are supported by a technological inducement and manipulation device – such as through the emission of energy wavelengths at certain frequencies – then effects are almost guaranteed.

"You should not infer from this that spontaneity has no place whatsoever in the psyche of the masses. The problem, however, is much more complex because the effects of manipulation methods that are used at the physical level can be thwarted and successfully annihilated by certain actions that are purely spiritual in nature, particularly when these are carried out in unison by as many people as possible.

"In the case of malevolent manipulation, people become somewhat automated and mechanical in their actions, their minds blurred and almost inert. In the case of positive and profoundly beneficial spiritual action conducted by means of various initiating methods, people can enjoy a wonderful freedom and openness of individual horizons. People then begin to really grasp the fundamental importance of their free will. This is 59 precisely where the target of some malevolent occult organizations lies: suppressing by any possible means man's free will, his possibility to choose on his own and without any interference, his ability for profound self-knowledge and for learning the truth about life.

"If you should be curious to analyze at least part of the current information management and administration system in the world, you will find that everything in these directions is meant to suppress, confine and limit the individual rather than develop and open the way to free knowledge as is perversely claimed in numerous misleading slogans. It is not my aim now to belabor this important point on which Mankind's very future eventually hangs. Later, I will give you details that will make you understand much more deeply the complexities of the world dominance system. For the moment, suffice it to say that the 'microbe' that triggers the terminal 'disease' in people's lives is ignorance, subversively fed into by certain occult organizations, as well as the lack of an individual will to conquer this 'disease.' I will now come back to what I was telling you about the meeting with Father Arsenie Boca."

Very focused on his story, Cezar shifted in his chair and resumed at once.

"That was a digression on people already spreading utterly false rumors. The truth, however, was a lot simpler. I will not tell you about the discussion I then had with the father; as a matter of fact, it lasted for more than three hours. The Colonel, upon learning some things about his future, gradually shed that layer of rigidity and inflexibility that had built up in time as an occupational hazard. "I will nevertheless tell you that Arsenie Boca belonged to that category of wise people who, although physically on earth, are already spiritually in heaven. That man left a really deep and strong impression on me. All the powers and strengths that I had or had seen in other people were not a patch on that shining, pure and divine greatness the father's being exuded. His holiness and insight into man's mind and soul were extraordinary. Not only did that happen instantly in his presence, but it also triggered a joy and aspiration of sorts which determined one to offer oneself fully and willingly to the father's cognition. The feeling was ineffable and directly linked to the deepest spiritual origin of our being which is eternal, pure and indestructible.

"Metaphorically speaking, if you associate the path to that mysterious source in our being with the digging of a well, then you can tell that the cold, limp and wonderful water you will get to is the very life-giving water you will drink in eternity. Arsenie Boca had the amazing subtle influence of making one spontaneously feel the presence of that water in the depths of one's being long before one got to it. An elevating and overwhelming feeling of love and devotion would then come flooding in and that was the best test of the authenticity of the spiritual level and divine grace the hermit had attained.

"As I myself had the ability of feeling and knowing the people I met within broad limits, it was quite simple for me to grasp the very fine nuances of Arsenie's extraordinary psychic radiation. His knowledge was instantaneous and so deep that it most often triggered in those in front of him very real cathartic experiences; but even emotions like these could come and go depending on the abilities and aspirations of each individual. The feeling I had there, after getting into his cell, was a feeling of a magnificent depth of knowledge but not dissociated from pure love. And yet, I don't want to enter the abstract field of metaphysical observations as I don't think this would be of much help to you at this stage; nor am I sure you could fully understand it. Usually, the time for such issues comes when you have already made several steps in this direction. Most people, however, are so stuck in their daily routine that ideas such as the relation between knowledge and love gets to be utterly stupid and crazy to them. At best, one could end up with comments from those around that are made from a so-called 'superior' position so as to make you understand you are wrong.

"To go back to the example before, these people are practically dying of thirst but they don't know it. Father Arsenie was the living ineffable expression of a man who really got to live in the purest of all happiness. Depending on the degree of individual understanding and responsiveness, those around him could themselves experience slivers of this total happiness, much like a tuning fork that vibrates when placed next to the piano producing a sound of the same pitch. Subtle beneficial influence, patience and compassion can transform even the darkest of souls.

"As far as Colonel Obadea was concerned, he resonated almost from the beginning with Father Arsenie's mysterious and subtle influence. With unbounded kindness, Arsenie Boca advised him what to do so as to steer clear of the troubled times to follow. As for myself, as soon as I got into that little room, I noted that for a long time afterwards, Father Arsenie didn't look at all in my direction and as if I hadn't been there. After an hour and a ⁶¹ half, during which time the Colonel listened in awe to the saint's words, Father Arsenie turned to me and said that in my case he needed not tell me anything in particular because I had already found the path and would be helped to follow it without hesitation. He then clearly indicated the ways in which Obadea and I had to work together in order to be successful in our future pursuits. These were to prove highly important by bringing up to the surface evidence that would be found almost twenty years from then and bewilder the entire world. Although I was in a state of deep self-absorption, a strong thrill gripped my body at the moment when the father made the prediction. This, in turn, triggered some very complex intuitions and correlations in my mind."

Cezar stopped and stood pensive for a few moments. I grew slightly restless and tense.

"This means Father Arsenie also talked about me – that is about the fact that you will meet me, tell me all this and propose I should publish a book on the events?" I then asked Cezar.

He gave a faint smile but stayed focused.

"He said we would find the right means to first sow the seeds and then grow the flower of the spiritual transformation of these people. Yes, he said information would be published that would play an important role in the process. But, secondary aspects relating to the accomplishment of this transformation, which includes choosing you, and all the other elements are part of the planning I have done for this action."

"Did he mention anything about the great discovery to be made and its location?" I insisted.

"No, nothing on that. He only said that it would for sure take place in our country and have so great an impact that we did not need to know other

details. But, he repeated several times that there would be a fierce fight. I don't know what he meant by that."

Anticipating a bit, I will say that Father Arsenie's words came true exactly as he had predicted. As it will be noted further on, the amazing discovery was made in 2003, seventeen years after that memorable meeting at the Monastery of Cernica. It practically shattered the political, scientific and religious fabric of today's greatest power – the United States of America. The world's most terrible secret was immediately instituted. A fierce diplomatic fight and tremendous political pressure started because Romania wanted to make the discovery known to the entire world. Given its specificity, the discovery threatened the very political and ideological influence of the Vatican and shatters beyond retrieval both the anthropological beliefs of modern science and the ideas about the history of our planet and of humankind. 62

When Cezar told me about his discussion with Arsenie Boca, he did not yet know anything about the nature, location or timing of the discovery to be made as our talks took place some time at the beginning of 2002. But the way in which events came tumbling one upon another, the incredible correlations and sources that contributed to the discovery enable me now – when I am aware of all the elements – to have an overall fascinating view of the entire amazingly complex combination of forces that led to that landmark discovery. It now appears like a focal point, like a first very important "station" on the way to a different human consciousness. The fact that it was made in Romania seems to be all the more remarkable and suggestive. As will be shown in the pages to follow, the discovery is in fact an "antechamber" to even more troubling realities which Cezar, together with a team of experts made up of American and Romanian representatives, investigated in a one-year "great expedition" (from October 2003 to July 2004). As I was at the site of the discovery, I know the overall nature and locations of the expedition. I also know Cezar will contact me shortly and I will learn all the necessary details.

The publication of this information, however, is still a controversial issue. Initially, the Romanian state wanted to make this discovery known to the entire world and available to researchers. It was deemed that the discovery was no longer necessarily an issue of national interest but one of worldwide interest. The backstage fighting that took place to prevent the disclosure of this information of exceptional importance to Mankind started as a result of major U.S. interventions. The diplomatic deliberations, the pros and cons, as well as all the promises and threats, took about two months (August-September 2003). Following a top-secret agreement that was signed between the two states, Romania committed not to make known to the entire world the discovery on its territory.

It is likely that, among others, Romania's NATO accession, which took place hurriedly in the spring of 2004, was also part of the secret package of "compensations" for this decision. Against this background, the setting up of American military bases on the territory of Romania may well become a certainty over the next years, operating as a strong shield for the location in the Bucegi Mountains. Everything is highly complicated and secret. For the⁶³ time being, I am not aware of Romania's advantages in its bilateral relations with the United States, but certain clear signals of strange goodwill at the highest diplomatic level are already visible.

Despite all this, American "backstage operations" must be carried out very carefully so as not to raise too soon queries and embarrassing questions on the part of the other states and powers of the world which can note but not understand America's interest in Romania.

The secret of this discovery is practically a complete one. I have never witnessed anything like it before and the major part of the "task" of guarding the secret was taken over by the Americans. I will describe certain elements at the right time, but I can say in anticipation that there is no document, be it on paper, tape or photo film, to have left the site of the discovery. A huge underground shed was built to store and handle technical equipment and all the evidence. It looks like a real fully equipped plant and the idea of building it proved to be a well-inspired one. Still, according to my information, Romania has not made a definitive commitment to keeping the secret about the great discovery. The terms and conditions are unknown to me for the time being. At present, the methods used for eradicating any attempt whatsoever at learning anything about the discovery are disinformation and the lack of any material evidence. It is no easy task, but as far as I know, it has been performed successfully to date. In my view, however, this state of affairs cannot go on much longer. We shall look into these details after I describe all the elements that gradually led to this exceptional discovery on the territory of Romania.

"The idea was not to make any wrong move precisely at a time when the Dictator started to feel cornered," Cezar continued. "Father Arsenie then told us Ceausescu had visited him twice, secretly and in all caution. The last time was several months before. He wanted to learn about the evolution of his power in the country because some troubling signs of political, economic and social instability had already started to appear both in the country and on other territories of the Communist bloc. The hermit then told him that if he continued to run the country by the same inhuman means as before, he would be faced with a sudden and violent death. Upon learning that, Ceausescu got terribly angry and had a real fit of hysteria which didn't impress Arsenie Boca at all. He threatened the father and left in a terrible huff.

"The father revealed to us that he knew they wanted him dead and that vile ⁶⁴ actions to that end started immediately after the meeting he had with the Dictator. He also told us it would not be long until he left the earth for the Kingdom of the Heavenly Father. That would be due to a cowardly plot, the purpose of which would be to poison him. Yet, he would not oppose that because at that time his mission on Earth would have been accomplished. "Then, he took a hefty and rugged book out of a trunk. It was in old Greek and was from the Christian saints on Mount Athos.

" 'Here,' Father Arsenie continued, 'one can find the description of the poisonous-breathed hydra that shall do everything in its powers to obstruct God's light and will. You shall have to fight this threat wisely, and wisdom shall be granted upon you and many others to uproot the Evil. There shall be canker everywhere: at work, in shops, in the institutions of the state and its leadership but, above all, in politics. Unfortunately, it shall sneak its way to the very heart of the church, defiling some of the souls there. People shall almost lose their hope. Only those who shall keep their true faith shall be saved and then God's Glory shall descend upon them.'

"Father Arsenie then labored the point saying that the 'devilish plan' had not been at work in our times only but since antiquity, for hundreds and even thousands of years, slowly preparing the ground for the final showdown that was about to happen. 'The Devil's Plan' was minutely thought out and, by the power of money and vice, among which lying, dissimulation, scheming and murder were the most important, those carrying it out were pretty close to their main goal, namely control and dominance over the entire world.

"Father Arsenie then said something we did not expect, but which shocked us to a certain extent. He said that, paradoxically and within a short time interval, the world's attention would turn to our country due to extraordinary changes that were to occur and specific signs that would go way beyond the power of understanding of materialist knowledge. Arsenie Boca also said all that would obey the will of God because everything was cyclical and had to go back where it all had begun."

Cezar's words were utterly bewildering because his story ran against all logic and would have made any ordinary being doubt it. As far as I was concerned, even if I trusted Cezar and his integrity a great deal, his statements could hardly find their way to my mind. First, I had no frame of reference to understand and accept them, and second, my faith was not as yet very strong. That is why I was at first inclined to view Father Arsenie's ⁶⁵ predictions as erroneous and phantasmagorical. And yet, somewhere deep inside me, there was this flicker of light that gave me hope and the elevating inner thrill of the times to come.

In an apparently incidental manner, after talking to Cezar, I had the opportunity of reading several booklets on the same subject but written by

different authors. In the course of marginal discussions on the issue that I had with various personalities or people in the high-life of Bucharest or the Romanian intellectual elite, it was with some sadness that I noted their attitude which was mostly ironic or, at best, indifferent. Obviously, one could not expect those predictions to immediately shake out of their spiritual "slumber" those who are enslaved by external conditions of luxury, comfort, wealth, influence and power. But there is still a chance that at least part of them will ask themselves certain questions about the life they are leading and the nature of the acts they are carrying out in this world. In other words, there still is a chance that they can grow up and become more responsible since it is a well-known fact that the transformation of the living conditions of a nation first of all requires the transformation of the consciousness of its individual members. This can be achieved, particularly through a vision and perception of life from higher levels where one can start from principles and ideals that are entirely different from the current impure, base and crude ones.

The most important ways to achieve a quick transformation of consciousness at national and global levels are love and altruism in their pure and undisguised form. To sensitive people with a clean heart and generous intentions, this simple observation can be a common-sense argument which implicitly supports and confirms their faith. But to the proud, the materialist and the selfish, such an idea can be at most a joke if not a sign of "non-adaptation to current realities" on the part of those who uphold it.

First of all, loving with all one's heart and helping one's fellows when they are in need, without asking anything in return, runs counter to their ideas about life and the way in which they have grown used to living. Practically speaking, God and things holy find no place in their life. Secondly, most of them view cult-related issues, religions, the church and spiritual elements in general as some sort of "cushioning," a kind of necessary factor for the preservation of the social balance. While I was still pondering over these matters, Cezar resumed his story.

"Father Arsenie pointed out briefly the main problems that were to come up⁶⁵ in the near future in Romania but advised us not to give up the plan we had started, no matter what might stand in our way. What baffled me back then was that he would speak in the plural about what Obadea and I had to accomplish, as if that were a normal thing. The future was to confirm he had been fully right. He ended the discussion with a sudden remark, looking straight into the Colonel's eyes.

"I am glad your heart is full of faith and you have followed my call in your dream. God and His Glory be with you!"

"After we left, Colonel Obadea told me that, one week before, he had a very strange dream where Father Arsenie had appeared surrounded by a dazzling

light and making a firm call that he and I should come to Cernica. There and then, I felt this urge and a special faith in my heart, as well as a state of delicate happiness which has never gone away. The secret training that followed at the base in B... only had me better prepared for the events to come up in my life over the next fifteen years."

Cezar then stopped following an important phone call requesting his urgent presence in a certain place. I parted company with him and had the feeling that I had penetrated some unexplored ground full of mysteries that were highly important in the context of future events. I was assimilating the multitude of information coming my way somewhat "on the fly" and as far as my own level of understanding allowed it and was drawing conclusions. Where anything was not clear, I would write it down on a piece of paper to talk about it again at the next meeting.

Several months had passed since our last meeting during which time I sorted out the main ideas and even started to devise a plan for a book on those events. I read several papers on esoteric and spiritual subjects, but I kept a balanced attitude in the appreciation of the various ideas therein. I was thus structuring gradually and thoroughly a database and initiating aspects that, by their mysterious and novel nature, were a mine of invaluable information for all who might be interested in learning about them.

Up to June 2003, I had two more meetings with Cezar. The content of the stories told on those occasions is by far the most terrible proof of the need to write this book. As a matter of fact, I consider those "rounds" of talks, when Cezar revealed to me the amazing truths about occult methods for world domination, as the most thrilling of all. At the same time, I could also understand much more profoundly the subtle nuances of good and evil in the⁷ world, something I had completely ignored until then.

All the factual, moral and psychological implications I will be presenting in the pages to follow were expressed by Cezar with patience and perseverance, even when I was asking for more clarifications, because he thought that those aspects were the very heart of the message he wanted to convey to all people. In my turn, I was of the view that, given both the national and the global context at the time, a detailed presentation of some of the plans and actions of the dreaded occult organization was almost a moral duty and a natural urge for action. In my view, people must know and be alerted to the huge threat the organization poses, a threat that is spreading plague-like across the world. They must be informed of the methods for action employed by the organization as these are manifest in day-to-day life and of the way in which all the wheeling and dealing, scheming and ruses that thwart almost any step towards freedom can be nipped in the bud.

Since people are structured in different ways, they feel, think and act differently. It is precisely why the information I will be sharing further on

will either make them cautious, doubtful, ironic or indifferent, or shake their very foundations and make them understand the ins and outs of the most terrible scourge that has ever threatened Mankind – that is the occult organization of Freemasonry. Much like a severe disease, it eats into Mankind's body, threatening to conquer it completely. World Freemasonry uses as its spearhead the "opinion trend" method. They can use this trend in any direction they please whenever their interests are threatened. The same "tool," however, can and must be turned and used against the very assailant. When some realities that are only apparently clad in fine apparel are understood properly and profoundly, people's freedom of thought and action becomes a true source of happiness. In fact, the freedom of thought and action is the most terrible and threatening aspect to Freemasonry because this freedom allows people to become aware both of their existential condition and of the way and system in which contemporary society is structured.

People's freedom of thought and action would lead inevitably to the exposure and unraveling of the huge malevolent fabric of plans, plots and ideas that Freemasonry has been so busy knitting for generations. This much needed "awakening" of Mankind to the reality it inhabits is correlated with the great transformation and transition of the entire planet to a new era of spiritual truth and knowledge.

Chapter 3 — The First Encounter: Evil Through and Through

68

In the years that followed and until the revolution of 1989, Cezar pursued intense training and preparation under a special regimen as devised by Colonel Obadea. Apart from experiments, the program included classes in economics, politics and modern sociology. In addition, the Colonel had started to grant Cezar some degree of freedom and even influence at the base, assigning him certain tasks that were relatively simple at the beginning.

"Deep down, the Colonel was a sincere and righteous man," Cezar told me. "He really had the best intentions for this country and its people and that is why he was intent upon creating some 'openings' in the communist system which had made people's lives almost impossible. Like me, Obadea had been strongly impressed by the meeting with Father Arsenie and was determined to follow the hermit's advice.

"By 1988, the Colonel had already revealed to me the structure and objectives of the department, as well as his ideas for secret actions aimed at preparing Ceausescu's downfall. Though not alone in his preparations for a regime change, Colonel Obadea preferred to contribute his share only by use of his department. I soon became aware of the reason behind this. The Colonel was surrounded by potential 'human threats' as each person, from the rank and file to the top brass, was liable to treason or information leakages. But, of course, there were some people left whom one could trust to a certain extent, and Obadea's intuition about potential collaborators was flawless. He was supported by such collaborators and he had advisors, connections, influence and authority; but contact with those in his circle was maintained only at a level that I could call 'peripheral,' not allowing their access to the core of the matter or the essence of the action he was planning. "In his desire for as much efficiency as possible, Colonel Obadea realized he could not support his complex plan on his own from the center — nor did he have the time for that — because performing as head of Department Zero required sedulous effort. He therefore needed someone whom he could fully trust, someone incorruptible but at the same time devoted to a noble cause and far away from backstage dealings. The idea of training such a

55

collaborator had crossed his mind several years before when he had noted that most of those who succeeded each other at the base were children. "Upon long reflection, Obadea considered I answered the requirements and his intentions; so, in the years preceding the Revolution, he made my training a lot more intensive. I could even say that the relationship between us went beyond the usual boundaries of the superior-subordinate relationship because it involved more sensitive levels of the soul. It actually evolved into⁶⁹ a relationship of open friendship, trust, and mutual respect because, by and large, we had no differences of opinion, ideas or goals to be achieved. Still, great caution was needed on our part because in those times of instability, terror and corruption surprises could come from where one least expected. "Within the Securitate, the tendency was to assimilate Department Zero into other departments and units since, though part of that system, Department Zero had autonomy which did not agree with some people's pride and interests. Colonel Obadea, however, knew only too well that if Department Zero had been 'dissolved' into the other structures of the Securitate, that would have automatically led to its 'politicization.' He felt that would have been the safest way to reducing the department's efficiency in the actions he was carrying out. Moreover, managing the department would have been influenced from the outside by some political factors and corruption would have eaten into its very roots.

"The importance of Department Zero had become enormous, particularly due to a series of amazing discoveries that had been made over previous years in different areas of the country about which I cannot tell you now other than in general terms. Apart from conducting parapsychology research on gifted subjects and playing its role as a 'nursery' for human beings with paranormal powers on the territory of Romania, Department Zero had also taken over investigations and top-secret interventions in cases of crucial strategic and scientific importance. To that end, a huge database had been created and a paramilitary intervention team established, endowed with state-of-the-art equipment.

"When a 'red code' case occurred, an alert was triggered and the intervention was extremely fast and to the target, following very well established steps like moving to the respective location; making the area secure; making contact with the specificity of the discovery; conducting a preliminary scientific analysis; and closing the area off. 'Red code' interventions, which from a certain point of view are the most spectacular – and by this I particularly mean the way in which they are carried out – take place only after certain preliminary checks are conducted in order to ensure the elite corps of the department is not sent out on a mission in less important cases. 'Red code' actions are top-secret actions and that is why

standard procedures are established on the way in which those in the special intervention team get involved.

"Over time, some political figures mounted various attacks and spread false information on the activity of the department. This was brought to Ceausescu's attention, however, such cases did nothing but highlight the excellent role that initial measures played in the security of information at the top level which was only known to Obadea and the Dictator (tangentially, information was also brought to the attention of the Head of the Securitate). That is why attempts at overthrowing Obadea as head of Department Zero on grounds of incompetence failed one by one. The allegations appeared to be false from the very beginning. 'Amateurs' could not build up a viable tactical scenario for the simple reason that information did not leak and they therefore needed to make up stories and lie.

70

"Harassed from several sides (the most venomous plotting came from the then Head of the Securitate) and in a more and more sensitive situation due to alarming information about a possible demise of the Communist Bloc in Europe, Ceausescu could have made an ill-inspired decision. That is why the Colonel was careful to present to him the discoveries and their most important and secret elements in a very clear, sincere and straightforward light. This convinced the Head of the State to continue to give him freedom of action. Having settled this problem of trust on Ceausescu's part, Obadea could focus on the careful preparations for the transition period to follow after the regime change. He already knew it was only a matter of time until change would happen.

"Starting in the summer of 1989, Colonel Obadea's activity grew highly feverish and complex. I myself could only meet him a few times before the end of the year. Although I had no access to information from outside, intuition nevertheless told me something very important was in the making at a national level. But these are elements you are already very familiar with so it's no use going into details now. I will therefore focus mostly on the description of the department's main methods of action.

"When a crucial discovery is made, information is received very quickly because the first institutions to be contacted in such cases are the police and the Romanian Intelligence Service. Pursuant to a very strict protocol which provides clearly on the nature of discoveries and their importance, Department Zero is immediately contacted and our teams dispatched to the area in question. The actions to be carried out in such cases follow a very clear procedure.

"Starting in 1988, I myself was part of the main intervention team, accompanying it to the secret locations where we were summoned. My membership on the team was the result of an order issued by Colonel Obadea himself, and my role was to assess the degree of risk in the event of

important discoveries and make suggestions for the specific procedure to be followed in investigations under completely safe conditions. Also on the main team was a Securitate captain who acted as its leader and who had to 71 make the requisite decisions on the spot after I outlined my conclusions. Where the situation was highly unusual, he reported immediately to Colonel Obadea and waited for his decision. Our team also included three very well trained members of the elite troops who acted as the 'vanguard' when investigations started.

"A second team was available consisting of four members, scientists and researchers, but their number could vary depending on the field of the discovery. They were the first to enter the site of the discovery and make a first scientific analysis, an overall assessment of the elements they could find there.

"The third and last team was made up of military personnel whose role was to ensure the security of the area, its closing off and the requisite logistics. Depending on the importance of the discovery, Colonel Obadea was also informed and he arrived at the site as soon as possible.

"Sometimes, however, unforeseen elements could come up. For instance, in 1981, when the team intervention system did not exist yet and operation protocols were not safe, Department Zero was requested on a mission in a mountainous area close to Intorsura Buzaului and at the curve of the Carpathian mountain range. It was a very remote and sparsely populated area. Two brother mountaineers were doing some training, climbing a high and rather isolated rock. Its walls were very steep and forming a cavity of sorts in the upper end which was a real challenge to the two mountaineers. "One of the brothers climbed about three-quarters of the rock and there he noticed some bizarre signs carved in stone and almost completely eroded by the passage of time. When he made it to the top of the narrow platform of the rock, he bent down and picked up a very strange yellow object that looked like a chain; but the next moment, he suddenly disappeared from sight, leaving his brother with a dumbfounded look on his face at the base of the rock.

"The local militia was alerted and the brothers' parents in Braila were informed of the event. Initially, the authorities suspected the one who had called them of hiding the truth. They even threatened him, thinking he was making fun of them. But the brothers' father, an ex-mountaineer himself, climbed the rock, picked up the object and disappeared instantly before the eyes of more than ten witnesses.

"The case then took a dangerous turn. Several Securitate officers from Bucharest arrived immediately at the site of the event and announced Department Zero on the same evening. A military team closed off the area for a range of one hundred meters around the rock. The representatives of

another Securitate department saw to it that villagers were not properly informed and eyewitnesses quieted down. 12

"I learned of all these details from the top secret file on the event which I read thoroughly after the Revolution. Twenty years ago, I didn't yet have access to such operations because I was only a child who had come to the base in B....., a short time before. Still, it seems some elements transpired in the press many years after the event, possibly due to the fact that several political figures and scientists had been present at the site.

"Situations of this kind, where information cannot be isolated completely from the very beginning, are registered under a special code and they are called 'K-type events.' These are usually touch-and-go situations which cannot be entirely foreseen or which give rise to various other complications. Over the next days, a helicopter surveyed the rock area. The 'object' was, in fact, a sort of lever fastened to the rock; but one couldn't tell how and why that had been done and by whom. The inscription on the wall of the rock remained a complete mystery even if numerous pictures of the respective signs had been sent for analysis to the most prestigious specialized institutions in the world. Although there were certain similarities in shape, no clear correspondence could be established with any of the ancient writings.

"I had access to all the pictures that had been taken from different angles and could see for myself that those signs had a very strange nature. They seemed to be very

old, but they could still be seen although covered to a large extent in moss. Lacking in experience back then and under pressure from the panic that had been created, those responsible decided to dynamite the rock; but later it was found out that was an order that the top officials in Bucharest had given.

"At present, twenty years after the incident, the area is completely 'clean.' The two missing men have never come back. Interestingly though, after the rock had been dynamited, a light-green translucent contour persisted at the site like a slight steam. After a few days, however, that was gone, too. This is only one example of the multitude of K-type events in the Department Zero archives. Their importance is crucial and the information they contain is secret. There are many other situations that can be subsumed under the 'K' category, especially incidents which happened after 1992."

Cezar then told me about two other amazing cases but asked me not to mention them in the book because they had to do with Romania's earth resources and were therefore considered top-secret.

"THE LEAP" AFTER THE REVOLUTION

"Paradoxically, the upset of the Revolution was almost not felt at all in the activity of Department Zero," Cezar said as he resumed the story of the main events in that period of his life. 73

"There might have been two reasons for that. On the one hand is the almost perfect isolation of the department and the autonomy Colonel Obadea had secured for it as a direct consequence of exceptional measures for maintaining secrecy at the top. On the other hand, the imminence of Ceausescu's downfall from power had long been felt in the department although that had never been expressed directly; but it is not the time to talk here and now about the occult side of the 1989 Revolution in Romania. I shall only tell you about what the decade after the Revolution brought new in my life.

"In the spring of 1990, several months after power had changed hands, I was for the first time transferred from the base in B ... to the base in Valea Ursului which was located in the vicinity of Mount G... close to the Retezat mountain range. Unlike the base where I had spent ten years of my life, this one extended two levels under ground. The equipment available was state-of-the-art and the staff very well trained.

"Towards the end of the year, the Colonel brought to my knowledge the fact that Doctor Xien had left Romania for reasons independent of his will. That news made me somewhat sad. Doctor Xien had guided my way through the complicated maze of knowledge about realities other people don't even suspect exist. His methods were strange and numerous but most of the times silent. To me he had been a highly competent spiritual master of invaluable help in many difficult situations.

"As a matter of fact, he himself was a special and occult human being about who not even the Romanian authorities knew too much despite always keeping a close eye on him. Doctor Xien's sudden and apparently inexplicable departure offered the chance for a notable change in my life.

"I was twenty-one and highly experienced in the activities of the department, and in addition, I had these personal psychic abilities that helped me through many sensitive or even dangerous situations. Taking these elements into account, and at the same time following the advice Father Arsenie had given him almost five years before, Colonel Obadea offered me a job as executive director of Department Zero. I knew that was an older idea of the Colonel's so I accepted the offer immediately.

"The job placed me in a very strong and authoritative position. My only and direct superior was Colonel Obadea and above him the Head of the State; and to a certain extent the Head of the Intelligence Service in Romania. It may have taken a lot of behind-the-scenes dealing on the part of Colonel Obadea so that I could be the one to take up that position. As far as the financing of the department was concerned, his efforts were also salutary as the department was in many respects a sort of 'ghost' among the other units of the Intelligence Service. There were no external archives, no files or information outside of the department attesting to its 'life.' Everything was

79

centralized at the base in Valea Ursului where only authorized staff were allowed access. That is why almost nobody knew about its existence and less so about its location.

"Apart from taking part in 'K-type events,' my appointment as executive director of Department Zero required extensive travel to various areas of the country. A limousine for transportation purposes, two bodyguards and, upon direct request, the helicopter that was the department's property were always available to me.

"In 1992, the relations between Department Zero and the Presidency were clarified. After Ceausescu's death, almost nobody knew about the existence of the department so that the Head of the State immediately ordered the complete subordination and politicization of Department Zero in an undeclared but obvious desire to have centralized control over all the structures of the Romanian Intelligence Service. I accompanied Colonel Obadea to his secret meeting with the President. The meeting lasted more than four hours. The Head of the State even wanted to change the structure of the department and bring Department Zero together with several other sections 'inherited' from the time of the Dictatorship. But after we presented some of the shocking realities that had been discovered, as well as their huge implications for the political and economic stability of the country, the President's bewilderment left room for an agreement similar to the one before the Revolution, with the proviso that the Head of the Romanian Intelligence Service should also be informed of developments. A discussion with the latter took place one month later and posed no problems. On the contrary, it even brought some improvement as far as administrative and special procedure issues were concerned.

"One of the proposals was to set up a section operating as a 'buffer' between the Intelligence Service and Department Zero. In fact, this section operates at present as a unit 'collecting' and 'sorting out' specific information pertaining to the secret field of strange discoveries and events. Since not all such information and events were under Department Zero's remit, some were directed to other departments in the Romanian Intelligence Services. The 'buffer' section was named 'The Commission for the Analysis of Unusual Events' and operated as a joint staff – that is staff both from the Romanian Intelligence Services and from Department Zero. It was decided, however, that one of our staff be appointed as head of the section due to the expertise⁷⁵ of the department in the field. I was the one appointed to that position, as an extension of the position I held at Department Zero. The Head of the Romanian Intelligence Services objected for a while on grounds of my age which was much below officially established standards. He rightly upheld the view that it was inconceivable for a person so young to lead efficiently

actions of such scope, but Colonel Obadea quieted him down eventually, taking all responsibility upon himself.

"Due to my entirely special status, there was a need for the maximum degree of freedom in action. This condition went even beyond parliamentary immunity because it was linked directly to special access secrets. As my positions were not political, absolute free access was based on a kind of special ID signed personally by the President and bearing the sequential number Department Zero/A-0 [...] depending on the number of those to whom one such ID was issued. There are extremely few holders of such ID cards and they belong to the most secret units of the Romanian Intelligence Services and of the Army.

"In 1992-1993, I went through all the files of the department to bring myself up to date on the state of affairs. I looked closely into the most secret cases and went to well hidden and amazing places. All this is part of a secret field and cannot be revealed for the time being. I established the headquarters at the base in Valea Ursului; and, in parallel, I set up a second special intervention team for less important cases.

"By 2001, we had succeeded in consolidating our 'partnership' with the Romanian Intelligence Services and provided essential information to the Supreme Council for National Defence (SCND). Colonel Obadea trusted me fully, and even if he was rapidly pushing retirement age, he was nevertheless highly pleased with the way in which the department was run. He had been promoted to the rank of Romanian Intelligence Services General and could say that many of his plans had become reality. This is roughly the overall picture of the current situation at the department.

"2002 was a landmark year as far as my involvement in highly important issues and with deep implications at both national and global levels, but we shall talk about this at our next meeting because it is highly important that we focus as best we can on the fundamental subject I am particularly keen to reveal to you. You will thus understand that reality is cast in an entirely different light than people are used to seeing it in."

I took a deep breath as if I had just come back from a long trance. I had no idea about what was to be revealed next but I had this intuition that we had reached the crux of the matter. Cezar told me that was in fact the main ⁷⁶ reason for which he wanted me to make the story public. I was to meet with him on two more occasions during which time he gave me a detailed account of events that can be considered crucial for the destiny of the country. We met for the last time in June 2003, and it was on that occasion that I was astonished to learn about what led to the secret location in the Bucegi Mountains where two months later the breakthrough discovery was made. Even if events then rushed in, Cezar nevertheless gave me the un hoped for chance to be present at the site of the discovery and see for myself the secret

structure inside the mountain and its main features. That required special interventions on his and particularly General Obadea's part, at a time when things appeared to get out of control. The decision to have me there at the site, almost immediately after the discovery had been made, was highly inspired because events took an extraordinarily complicated turn several days later. This was a result of American diplomatic pressure which required, to a great extent, their immediate presence at the site with fully-equipped teams and extraordinary technology. From that moment on, no one, unless authorized by the Presidency, could go beyond security barriers maintained by both Romanian and American military. That is why I think I was very lucky and even privileged to have had the opportunity of actually seeing what to many people will seem almost incredible. In the few hours that I spent in the central perimeter of the discovery, Cezar told me briefly about those elements (some of them dramatic) of the effective way in which the discovery was made. He also outlined the implications it had immediately after as well as the main elements of the American intervention in the issue.

In September 2003, I got more news from him via a special courier who had also made the arrangements for our meetings over the past years. On that occasion, however, the courier facilitated a phone talk with Cezar using a specially protected device and a private line. Cezar then told me about some private elements of the Romanian-American "negotiations" that he had recently learned. Also, he told me he was to go on a "big expedition" in a few days and gave me some general data on that. He did not know how long the expedition would take but promised to give me all the details upon return. After a moment's hesitation, he suggested I nevertheless had sufficient information to write and publish a book containing these elements. Like me, he believed people had a right to know the reality and make their own decisions on their future. That was the last time when I had verbal contact with Cezar.

Several weeks ago, almost one year after that phone conversation, and precisely in the period when I was writing the final part of this book, I got some indications about his return from the "big expedition" and I was deeply⁷ nervous at the thought of another meeting where I could learn new elements, the nature of which I suspected was exceptional. But let me come back to Cezar's account of events in our meeting before last.

The elements he told me about in much detail are without a doubt a real mine of information on the backstage dealings of organized Freemasonry at global level. Cezar told me, in a memorable summary of the talks he had with one of the world's most notable representatives of the organization, Freemasonry's concepts, general vision, intentions and ways of action. This helped me arrive at a better understanding of the subtle meaning of the well-

known expression "a wolf in sheep's clothing" which can very well apply to worldwide Freemasonry. Paradoxically and on the other hand, in the absence of that initiative by the Freemasons, I do not know when and how that breakthrough discovery in the Bucegi Mountains would have been made. Sometimes the path of destiny, particularly a nation's or even Mankind's destiny, is much too complicated and tortuous for the human mind to grasp its full complexity. We are therefore left only with the possibility of noting and analyzing, with hindsight and bewilderment, the incredible maze of facts, relations, beings and individual destinies which combined in such a way as to yield a final result that can be viewed as a real step forward for Mankind. Even if we cannot understand in detail these very complicated combinations and actions of the subtle forces, we can at least find our way following the notable effects these generate at certain circumstance-determined moments. But these circumstances are precisely the spatial and temporal conditions that are necessary for triggering events of crucial importance, even at global level.

When I met Cezar again, several months after our latest discussion, he picked up his story exactly where he had left off, as if he had only taken a short break to drink some water.

"In May 2002, I was at the base in Valea Ursului, the code name of which is Alpha. It was a time when I was thoroughly absorbed in reading the department's secret files which covered a period of more than twenty years of research and field work conducted by special intervention teams. One quiet afternoon, I was in my office deeply sunk in study when I got a phone call on the direct maximum security line from General Obadea. I was surprised because I had just met him one day before and that phone line was only used for emergency and top secret calls.

"He told me that a highly important person would come to visit me over the following hours and wanted to have a private talk with me. The General's slightly faltering tone of voice and the somewhat hazy wording of his message also surprised me because I had never before noted any of those features in him. He told me that he had no other information, that he didn't know who the person was, and the request for a meeting had come from the Romanian Intelligence Services following a governmental intervention. 78

"The person in question was a foreigner but familiar with Romania and also proficient in Romanian. The Romanian Intelligence Service only knew he was a member of a highly important Masonic lodge in Italy with a high nobility rank and great financial influence in Romania. His political connections must also have been very high-placed since he had succeeded in penetrating the Romanian Intelligence Services 'wall' and made his way to Department Zero. But where he knew me from; and how he had learned of the existence of the department; and that I was the executive director

remained a mystery. I then realized his influence was extraordinary once he had 'broken through' the entire hierarchy of a country's government and security system without even concealing the fact. As far as I was concerned, I had to accept the request although I was as yet unaware of its purpose. There were enough unknown elements in the equation competing with the imminence of the meeting.

"Despite all this, I could perceive deep down a sort of strange 'burden' and 'pressure' which was obviously linked to the person in question. And then, for the first time, I grasped the nature of the meeting. It was to be a difficult 'encounter' because I could already feel the 'loaded' radiation of that being, like a menacing cloud around it that concealed its true intentions. Several hours were left until his arrival, and so I used the time available by locking myself in a room and sinking into deep meditation in order to find out more about that person."

I was utterly astounded. I already knew Cezar had special psychic powers about which he had only mentioned the bare minimum and with much modesty and in a way as natural as possible. In addition, he had only manifested his powers two or three times in my presence. These were in key situations and only to prove indirectly that his story was not fictional. Even then, his actions were a natural part of the situation in which he used them so that they would not trigger too much bewilderment. Still, I did not know he had the ability to find out information when he exerted his will in that direction during meditation. I could not understand how that was possible at all. Willing to learn more about that mystery, I asked him how he could get access to information about which he knew nothing beforehand.

"One can say that the subtle field of knowledge I evoke during meditation, when I want to get information, is a sort of vast ether; but it is not the ether ⁷⁹ contemporary science speaks about," Cezar started his explanation. "From this subtle reality come all things and phenomena, all thoughts and matter of any kind; and generally speaking, all information taking shape in the physical world. It is from this practically infinite ocean of particular 'codes' that all our intentions, thoughts and ideas gradually take a clear shape and make their way to objectivity at the perception level of an ordinary being in the physical world.

"Imagine, for instance, a mass of hovering steam. This is composed of water vapors made up of very fine particles floating in the air. If one interferes with the temperature to the point of making it lower, then water vapors will condense and turn into water drops – that is, they will be in a combined state denser than that of vapors which represented the gaseous state of water. If one brings the temperature to an even lower value, then liquid water will turn into ice which is solid matter, the densest of combined states. The

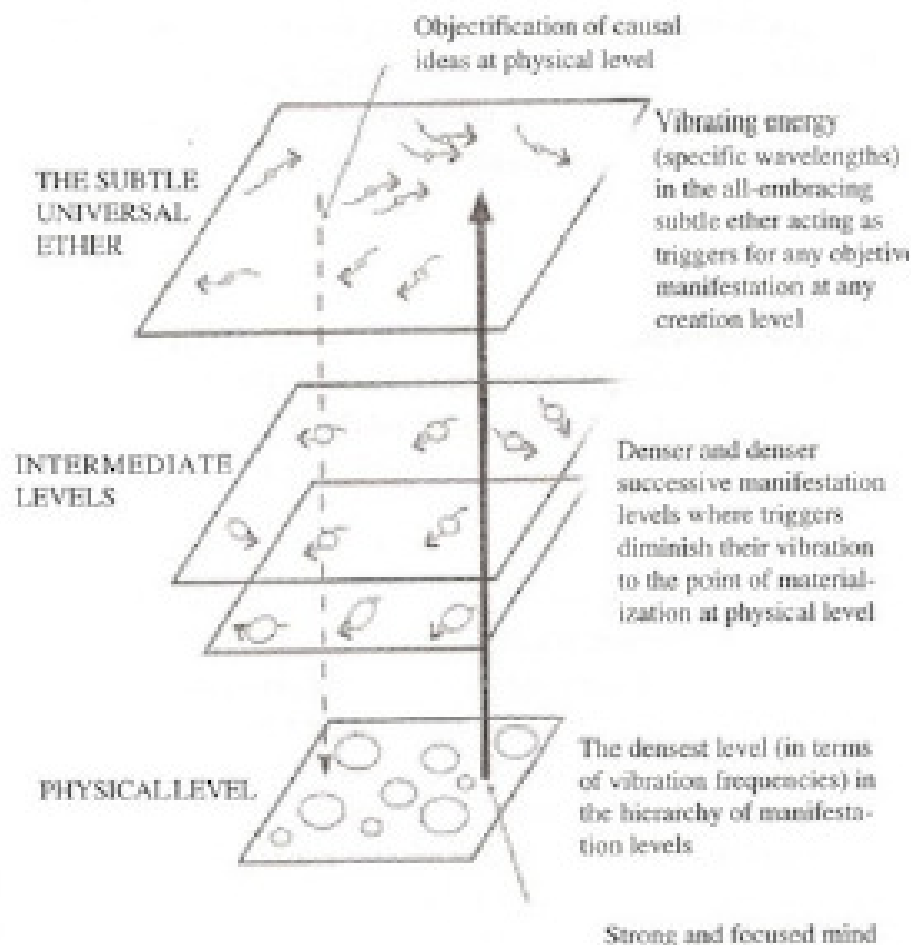
principle is simple: the same water atoms, initially presented as vapor, turn by successive transformations into ice.

“By way of analogy, any type of information that takes shape at the physical level follows the same top-down path. In its raw latent state, information is nothing but a certain form of vibrating energy specific to each and every element. The subtle universal ether, which I mentioned earlier, is the environment accommodating the infinity of ideas, thoughts, intentions and possibilities. Therefore, it all boils down to accessing information at the corresponding vibration level which is part of the infinite ocean of energetic vibration frequencies in the universal ether. This is the most difficult thing to do since, in the first place, one needs to possess the appropriate level of consciousness so as to enable awareness of the presence of the subtle universal ether; and, of course, one needs the ability to make an accurate selection of the targeted energetic vibration frequency from the multitude available.”

On a piece of paper, Cezar made a drawing for ease of understanding.

“A focused mind that is well-prepared and purged of vicious and parasitic thoughts has the ability to penetrate successively the subtle levels of manifestation to the level of the universal ether about which I have told you; which resembles a gigantic space of a very special nature. In this extremely vast space one can identify the specific ‘trace’ or the particular vibrating frequency of any aspect, being, object or phenomenon one may be interested in. The true challenge lies in the correct selection of the particular vibration frequency one is looking for, much like when one moves a slider up and down a frequency scale in search for a radio channel.

80



HOW IDEAS TAKES SHAPE AT PHYSICAL LEVEL.

"You will perhaps ask how the mind can select only one specific frequency from the infinite amount that are available. The process is simple and based on the universal law of vibration. Everything that exists in the universe and is defined in a particular way (whether it be a being, an object, a phenomenon or emotion) has a vibration 'imprint,' a specific unmistakable 'marker' that allows its identification anywhere in the universe. This is the so-called individual wavelength, much resembling a DNA spiral unique to each and every being. One needs only to 'switch the button' from one wavelength to the corresponding wavelength one wants to know. This is a fundamental law in physics and it is called the law of resonance.

"Of course, all this requires sufficient and hard practice, but results are as rewarding as the effort is demanding. I've done nothing other than apply this principle faithfully, focusing on the 'subtle image' or the 'wavelength' of the person whom I was expecting, even if I had never met them before and knew nothing about them apart from the information I had from General Obadea.

Scarce though it was, that information was nevertheless sufficient.

"In a relatively short time, my strong and focussed will produced the requisite conditions for resonance with that person's 'subtle imprint.' Yet I must tell you there is more to the phenomenon than my description of it. It takes a long period of demanding practice for one to be able to do this which also requires a very high consciousness level. The accuracy of the information one wants to find out depends, on the one hand, on the clarity of one's own mind – which at that moment must be as still as the surface of a mountain lake – and, on the other hand, on the ability to trigger specific resonance conditions by the vivid and powerful evocation of what one has set out to know. At that moment, one 'tunes in' (with a greater or lesser degree of accuracy) to the specific vibration frequency of the being evoked. If one succeeds in that attempt, one then gets direct and intuitive access to the dominant subtle resultant of the person concerned in all its aspects, even if that person believes those aspects are unknown to other people. It is true that, as I have already told you, the problem is more complex because there are many variables that require, among other things, personal effort in that direction, but what is important is that any healthy human being endowed with will and perseverance can acquire that ability. But I will go back to that meeting behind which lay a highly important secret reason that was nevertheless unclear to me in the first instance."

Cezar then gave me a detailed account of the mysterious meeting at the Alpha base, the significance of which shattered my foundations and gave me¹ the definitive reason for writing this book. However, in order for the story to flow naturally, as well as for ease of expression, I shall repeat it exactly as it happened between Cezar and the mysterious character, a member of Freemasonry's world elite. I shall try to be as faithful as possible to the story I was told and even capture certain nuances of the discussion. I apologize to the reader for any language inconsistencies that might come up, but as will soon be noted, the content of the dialogue to follow is more important than its form.

A HALFWAY HOUSE

At about three in the afternoon, a Romanian Intelligence Services helicopter landed at the base in Valea Ursului. Out came a tall and sober gentleman in a black suit. He was poised and haughtily so. In his right hand he was carrying a walking stick with an ivory handle ornately carved in gold. His face betrayed a tough character and his green eyes had an almost strange effect, radiating an unusual coldness. This impression was made even stronger by his arched and way-too-well-groomed eyebrows for a man of rather advanced age.

He introduced himself to the officers who were waiting for him at the base as Signore Massini and waited patiently for his arrival to be announced to Cezar. Of stately manner, and as if used to living only in high noble circles,

Signore Massini, aged sixty-five, was overbearing in conduct, very self-confident and gave the impression of a man who was used to lording it over people. In fact, he was one of the highest-ranking venerables of the most important Freemason lodge in Europe and also a member of the most influential Freemason organization at world level: the Bilderberg Group. Signore Massini was shown to the first floor of the base where Cezar was waiting for him. After the customary introductions, Cezar invited him to a protocol room, but the venerable one refused. Without being fastidious, his turn of phrase was rather stilted and slightly dated. In fact, Signore Massini was a member of a very old noble family of royal descent from Italy.

"I am impressed and at the same time delighted with your proposal, but I retain the basic privilege to protect myself against likely attempts at wiretapping our discussion. I should be much grateful if you did not take personal umbrage at the request, but we cannot forget we are dealing here with the Romanian Intelligence Service," the venerable one explained. Cezar gave a faint smile. It was still difficult to assess whether that was Signore Massini's habitual manner of speech or his words concealed a trace of irony. The second interpretation was more likely but that did not bother Cezar at all. Instead, he replied in good will.

"I understand your fears, sir, and I find them warranted to a certain extent. But given its status, this base has a very high security level and only cooperates with the Romanian Intelligence Services, it is not subordinate to it. Therefore we can talk in peace and without fear of anything in the protocol room."

But Signore Massini stood firm in his request. He insisted politely that the discussion take place in the open at a convenient distance away from the base. He said that was in the interest of both parties. As the request was not that excessive, Cezar gave his consent. A small clearing was chosen about two hundred and fifty meters away from the surface building of the base. A table and two chairs were taken to the spot; and at a certain distance from the arrangement, Cezar ordered the presence in a circle of eight bodyguards specialized in high level protection services. In fact, they were members of the third special intervention team in case of "K-type events." A high-tech electronic jamming device was also installed.

Preparations took almost one hour during which time Signore Massini spoke only a couple of phrases and displayed a slightly sneering and ironic smile. From time to time he gave darting looks in Cezar's direction trying to take his measure quickly but carefully. At about four in the afternoon, preparations were ready and the two took a seat at the table in the clearing. Cezar told me that, from a certain point of view, the situation was rather bizarre. A gentleman of incontrovertible influence at the highest political levels had requested a highly secret meeting with the executive director of

the most occult department of the Romanian Secret Services. All "doors" had been opened almost effortlessly and all requests approved immediately. What could be the nature of that mysterious influence that had broken even through the highest political circles of a state? What in fact was the purpose of Signore Massini's unforeseen and secret visit and what was he after, particularly since he had avoided any interference by the Romanian Intelligence Service that had actually facilitated the meeting?

The strict order received from the Government forbade any interference on the part of the Romanian Intelligence Services with the discussion, all on the grounds of secrecy in Department Zero's field of action. Despite all that, the situation was rather strange because it gave the impression of intervention by an external power that was "imposed" on the Romanian state. Moreover, no wiretapping of the talks between the two was allowed and Cezar wanted to keep the promise he had made to Signore Massini. On the other hand, even if the Romanian Intelligence Services had the technical means necessary for wiretapping the talks, the venerable Massini's arrival had been announced ⁸³ hastily; thus leaving little time for the preparation of such sensitive action. In addition, given the influence that Signore Massini seemed to have at the highest political level in Romania, some likely dissatisfaction on his part might have had consequences of the most adverse kind on those who would have made such a decision in the Romanian Intelligence Services. Therefore, strange though it might seem, Signore Massini had succeeded – through quick, intense and demanding action – in getting, in record time, the maximum security for the talk he wanted to have with Cezar. The encounter between the two was to reveal the most sensational account of occult truths that are nevertheless manifest more and more in the daily lives of people throughout the world.

THE TEST

"I am here to have this talk with you, Mr. Brad, in a less than usual way and under special circumstances," said the venerable Massini, getting straight to the point.

"In our view, people belong to one of two categories: those who can be manipulated and led around – and the great majority belong to this category; and those who have certain virtues, are gifted with certain powers and have a very strong personality."

"I shall interrupt for a short clarification," Cezar chipped in in apparent naivete. "Whose opinion do you actually represent here?"

Signore Massini gave a large smile, leaning slowly against the back of his chair. His whole attitude was the expression of the proud conscience of an unconquerable power.

"Mr. Brad, you are a young man in the prime of your life holding a position that is paradoxically a dungeon for civil liberties but that at the same time

gives you the satisfaction of knowing and looking into things about which almost nobody knows anything. Such a position is difficult to get because it requires safeguards of remarkable inner abilities."

"Thank you," Cezar said amiably but cautiously.

"And yet, even to a very well endowed person like you, quite a lot of things remain unknown and some of these can be extremely attractive. The group I represent, and on whose behalf I have come here today, is part of the highest Masonic order and highly interested in the outcome of our talks."

"I am aware of some things about Freemasonry," said Cezar. "The organization is built on a pyramidal hierarchy, has very occult initiation rituals and its real intentions are obscure to most people."

"For the two or three sentences you have just uttered, not even I could have done better, my dear!" said the venerable Massini, giving a superior and ^{B4} slightly ironic laugh. "I am a master of the most powerful Masonic lodge in the world; and while this must remain a well-kept secret to most, it would be superfluous to keep it from you because the issue I want to talk with you about goes way beyond the importance of my occult position. On the contrary, it is absolutely necessary that you know who you are talking to from the very beginning."

In giving his account of the meeting, Cezar told me that this was the precise moment when he realized what the purpose of Massini's visit was as well as the way in which the meeting was to proceed. At that moment, he also knew what he would do next and what strategy to employ in order to learn and understand as much as possible about the twists and turns of the Freemason organization. In fact, this was to be a battle of wits between the two and where a lot of giving and taking was to take place, all of which had to be carefully orchestrated because the forces at play – and the consequences that could follow – were huge.

At first, Cezar set himself the goal of exploring a territory where he had already noticed a weakness on venerable Massini's part: his self-pride and an inflated ego, both of which could strategically diminish his vigilance and inner strength.

"Therefore, your position in the lodge is one of the highest. I know that the hierarchy follows the thirty-three so-called 'degrees.'

"The Bilderberg Group is not exactly a lodge. It is a lot more than that but I will not go into details now. Indeed, at lodge level, hierarchy follows these thirty three degrees and promotion must meet clear requirements. You should also know these degrees are a sort of 'facade.' Real power goes way beyond the thirty-three hierarchical degrees and involves other requirements that I can tell you about but only under certain circumstances. It is up to you alone to be open to such a situation.

"Imagine a big house. In order for it to look as nice as possible, it must be painted elegantly with great care for details. By way of analogy, these would be the initiation levels. Most of the riches and the biggest secrets, however, are inside the house, unseen and unknown but to the masters of the house who are very few in number and act as the power behind the smooth operation of the entire building, its maintenance, administration and prosperity. In order for this to happen, they need not be known by the other people nor must their ways and means be known. You are an intelligent man and you can easily understand what I mean."

Cezar had noted that Signore Massini's turn of phrase had gradually moved to a more familiar and straightforward tone. That could be an advantage ⁸⁵ because familiarity in discussion could breed the disclosure of many secrets. The age gap between the two obviously contributed to that kind of tone. Undoubtedly, the venerable Massini displayed great vital strength and an unusual psychic force in stark contrast to his respectable age. Unfortunately, his subtle radiation – whereby the venerable one could at any time dominate ordinary human beings who are weak or physically or mentally unstable in their great majority — was gathered around his immense self-pride, arrogance and a feeling of superiority, perhaps justified by his noble descent. That is why, regardless of Cezar's merits and good references, which one could assume were well known to the elite of the Bilderberg Group, the venerable Massini could not restrain his self-pride.

"We have requested this meeting using our power and connections because we are fully aware of your force and abilities by which we set great store, particularly if they serve our interests."

In saying that, the venerable one made the first important move in the game between the two. As will be noted, however, the wheeling and dealing was to prove a lot more complicated than a simple and relatively indirect proposal for cooperation at the highest Masonic level.

"Mr. Massini, if I am to understand anything in particular, and if the problem is to be approached in a specific manner, then please say so from the very beginning. For instance, what is the main reason for which you want me to be a member of the Bilderberg Group?"

Signore Massini's attitude turned suddenly cold and his voice took on a very grave undertone.

"Is this really a problem for you, Mr. Brad? Do you imagine you are free to choose or set conditions? And who said you would become a member of the Bilderberg Group? Do you have any idea who its members really are and what the access criteria are at that level? You are far away from this hierarchical position; and moreover, you will never be able to be part of the group's close circles for reasons which, if I told you about, would leave you utterly mystified. They are not part of this world. Therefore please come

back to more mundane ideas and understand that the indirect proposal I have made concerns your becoming a member of one of the highest Masonic lodges in the world directly subordinate to the Bilderberg Group. "Our organization could use your special contribution. The fact that I myself have come here to have this private talk with you will make you understand we appreciate you a lot. Judging by the information we have, I must admit, your powers and abilities are impressive. As I was telling you, we are interested in cooperating with you.

"There is a secret council at the level of this lodge that makes proposals for ^{B6} the main lines for action in the world which the Bilderberg Group then assess. It works like a sort of feedback loop. You could be an important driving force in that council and you could acquire anything you have ever dreamed of in this world and rule over everything you want: wealth, people, luxury, laws and even governments. Nothing could stop you.

"We do not negotiate because what we offer is huge. What would be the point in having any other useless discussions when things are so clear? And to be honest, there is no other option for you but to take our offer."

In saying that with unflinching self-confidence, the venerable Massini made a specific gesture, stretching his hand as if cutting through the air. It might be that someone in Cezar's shoes would have been intimidated and even bewildered both by the speed at which the conversation had advanced and by the fabulous perspectives lying in wait. Cezar told me that had been a turning point of the meeting.

Complex though it appeared, the problem had only two obvious solutions: either he took the offer, which meant membership in the Masonic organization and quick promotion to its highest levels, or he could turn it down, which would have triggered an unpredictable chain of adverse consequences both for himself and for the activity of Department Zero. At that moment, Cezar was not aware of the main data on Freemasonry's topmost interests, but he was very interested to find out about them so as to be able to understand the occult reasons for action on the part of this worldwide organization and the ways and means whereby it wanted to attain its goals. The circumstances seemed favorable to him and the discussion had got to a point where, step by step, he could steer it towards what he was interested in. He would do this by whetting Signore Massini's appetite for self-pride and power. The task, however, was not at all an easy one because the venerable one was a very shrewd interlocutor with lots of brains and mental vigor on top. Unfortunately, those qualities were already channelled down a deeply negative direction.

Cezar had the intuition that, if he had turned down the proposal right away, "the game" would have been over and Signore Massini would have left without any plea for reconsideration. Cezar would not have had the chance

of finding out anything more and the consequences of his refusal would have been unpredictable. He therefore made the decision to deceive the venerable one's vigilance and, under cover of acceptance, learn as much as possible about the backstage dealings of worldwide Freemasonry. From a certain perspective, he then took on the role of an "undercover kamikaze" but he felt self-confident and trusted his ability to deal with any difficulties that might ⁸⁷ have come up.

THE OCCULT TRUTH ABOUT FREEMASONRY

"What you are telling me is very exciting, Mr. Massini; however, I should like to understand how it was and is possible that you have such great influence. I must confess I find this to be very interesting."

Satisfied with this twist in the conversation, Signore Massini gave a solicitous reply, apparently falling into the quite simple "trap" Cezar had laid.

"Well, my dear, there are lots of ways to get influence and this is an area we master to perfection. The main quality it takes is patience. One cannot build up grand and elegant palaces and then enjoy all the attendant pleasures unless one is tenacious, vigilant and above all patient, even in the face of apparent failure. It takes time for everything to fall into place and sometimes it can be very long until that happens.

"Our venerable masters of yore had a great overall vision of the final outcome to which we are now getting closer and closer. They didn't greedily pursue mean, selfish interests but fought with all their might to strengthen and reinforce Masonic foundations by adapting its guidelines to the course of human evolution. In fact, why would they have only looked after themselves and their families? Weren't they the richest, wealthiest and best-off of all people anyway? Hadn't they made an oath to help and support one another when in need? I can tell you they were the real architects of the principles now governing the social system. But for the time being, I can't disclose much about these 'architects' who devised the entire plan as long as several thousand years ago because that is a terrible secret of which not even all the members of the Bilderberg Group are aware.

"In modern times – and by this I mean the past two or three hundred years – the venerable masters have done nothing but apply, in an intelligent manner, the basic principles that had already been established and adapted these to the structure of their times. Their actions have been improved with each generation while at the same time keeping the same drive and initial ideas.

You must know that at the top of our hierarchy, there are only people of royal descent whose lineage one can trace back in genealogical trees as old as hundreds or even thousands of years. We pay great attention to this issue so as not to get mixed up with other races. Despite all this, however, there

have been exceptions; but gradually, we have succeeded in eliminating recessive genes."

"You must be talking about royal families across Europe and the great bankers at the end of the Middle Ages?!" asked Cezar in an attempt to prepare the ground for more details on the issue.

88

"Precisely. They were not revolutionaries. They didn't uphold any hard and fast ideology or any specific and convoluted philosophy. Their force has never lain in their brawn or their go-getting spirit. They have never produced heroes or spearheads. Instead, they were quick to understand that in order to succeed they needed a different algorithm, drawing its strength from the very force, actions and decisions of people. They were keen observers and made some essential points from the very beginning.

"They noticed, for instance, that community life, whether it is grounded in monarchies, republics or any other type of governance, is based on leadership. This reality involves two so-called 'groups.' On the one hand, the masses or the rabble, that is the majority of people; and, on the other hand, the elite who one way or another strive to shepherd 'the herd.' This simple observation was the foundation on which they built their entire plan."

"But why was it so important to them that people were split into those two categories?" Cezar asked quickly.

Like a genuine Masonic master initiated in the obscure secrets of the organization of which he was a member, Signore Masini started to reveal the very ideological core of Freemasonry at world level.

"This reality is and was very important due to the fact that there have always been conflicting interests between the two groups. The situation had to be made to work out so that those conflicting interests could never disappear completely or, in other words, so that there would never be genuine peace among people. In order for this to be the case, it was necessary to pander to both 'groups' by various methods without their knowledge of the scheme.

Our Illuminati have taken this ability to perfection in that they could run with the hare and hunt with the hound and yet never fail in this double game!"

Cezar then seized the opportunity to keep the pot boiling.

"But how could they do it?" he asked. "What were their methods?"

"They needed some strong 'levers' and at the origin of their actions lay only two: money and man's inferior nature that makes him give into temptations of all kinds. That has always been a successful combination because what was not good in one case was so in another. That is how this 'recipe' drawing on scheming, lies, temptations and pretence allowed our influence to spread throughout the world. In today's world, we must of course factor in a series of other issues. Among the most important of these are the number of this planet's inhabitants as well as remarkable technological progress.

Basically, however, the foundations of our Masonic organization were laid ⁸⁹ long time ago, and they are so firm and now so deeply ingrained in people's consciousness that the full achievement of our program is now only a matter of time."

Signore Massini ended his lecture with a satisfied smile on his face and lit a long cigar. Obviously, he was waiting for his words to take their effect on Cezar. Playing along, Cezar made a statement.

"But I fail to understand the main reason for which this huge effort has been made for thousands and thousands of years."

Puffing slowly on his cigar, Signore Massini looked at Cezar through his half-closed eyelids. In his unbounded self-pride, he already considered his approach to have been fully successful. Cezar, on the other hand, thought that erroneous view had weakened the venerable one's vigilance and prompted him to push ahead with a profusion of explanations.

"That is quite simple, my dear. Power was and will always be the main reason! What else could we possibly want after so long a time? Come on, tell me, and don't be shy! Money? Almost all of the money in this world is ours thanks to the banking web we have been weaving for the past centuries. Since civilizations thrived, we have been intent upon creating a social system where people fully depend on their income. Money, more and more money! That's the name of the game: a fixation that had to be spread everywhere.

"But in order to have money, one must produce; and in order to produce, one must work. And work requires time. These are the terms of our equation which in fact is a vicious circle, a puzzle with no solution attached. The result was that people ended up working themselves to exhaustion for us, always under the spell of more and more money that is, in fact, easily spent in keeping with the world's rhythm and its assorted attractions. And yet, no matter how much money one could earn, the real wealth and the bulk of the money are in our possession, well kept in our banks or invested in title deeds.

"Even if ten or one hundred people who are not members of our lodges get extremely wealthy, they are not a threat because they are discrete entities who do not pursue any definite, large-scale goal. Of course, we are careful to lure most of them to our organization from the very beginning of their brilliant careers and thereby increase our power. Those who turn down our offer can't hold out on their own for too long. If one way or another they become a threat, we join efforts to force them into bankruptcy, even at the risk of some losses on our side. But the huge financial machinery we have built allows us to redress the financial balance quickly through increases somewhere else. The aim is to bring down the person in question. Usually, ⁹⁰ when they are just about to collapse and feel lost beyond retrieve, the tactics

are to give them a second chance to take the offer they initially turned down. Most often they accept; and then, of course, their personal business makes a spectacular comeback, but at that point they must already comply with clear conditions that we set and cannot be avoided.

"We always stand to gain, whether it be an influential politician to further our interests — which is the most frequent and almost easiest case to fabricate — or a great businessman, most of whose money we administer through our own networks. It is therefore our interest to create as many such 'vicious circles' as possible. And it is on this foundation that we have built modern society and the so-called 'cell of society,' that is, the family which we have chained to an infinite set of dependences: jobs, houses, comfort, cars, bank loans, and long-term contractual obligations that sometimes extend over one or two generations of the respective family. The role of a 'vicious circle' is to make people dependent because, when this happens, they are no longer free.

"Dependence automatically triggers a sort of enslavement or limitation, and we need people to be as limited and mechanical as possible in their actions which must become almost stereotypical. This was the main reason why we have gradually imposed a sort of labor specialization extending over as many fields and subfields as possible. If job requirements are simple, almost minimal but repetitive, the job holder will soon become a submissive and obedient 'machine.'

"We do not want people to think too much. Thinking can become dangerous and spawn ideas that run counter to our goals. That is why we have sought to extend our control over larger and larger numbers of people, even outside job hours — in their spare time, that is. We have thus allowed technology and innovation to capture the attention of the masses by means the lack of which would be synonymous with catastrophe today: television sets, telephones, and computers.

"Our idea has been a howling success because, apart from creating addiction to these technological means, it has also given us control over the spread of information. At present, due to the characteristics of our times, information ranks first as a 'tool' for action in the world. It is then simple to anticipate the next step: by controlling media institutions and tools, we implicitly control the content and quality of information. That is why one of our primary goals has been to gain control over the biggest press, radio and television trusts in the world."

"Do you mean all this has been enough to gain control over the world?" Cezar asked.

91

"Obviously not. The media was only available in a limited area. That is why we needed some more 'methods' of domination that had to be tempting to the masses. We acted like a 'grey eminence' in support of the spread of

77

drugs, synthetic drugs in particular. Fully aware that these drugs — together with tobacco, alcohol and coffee can destroy the human body — we have deliberately staged a so-called ‘no campaign’ that has only increased the demand for such substances. We have created huge tobacco, fine beverage and coffee concerns. Almost all of the presidents and owners of these business giants are venerable members of the highest-ranking lodges of our organization,” Signore Massini concluded, completely full of satisfaction. “All this seems to be a concerted attack against humanity,” Cezar said, pretending he had only caught on to the idea. Not at all affected by the purport of the question, the venerable had a nonchalant reply:

“My dear, it is already difficult to control and coordinate more than six billion people. You must understand that the more dispersed and confused a crowd is, the easier it is to maneuver. If, in addition, it does not go above a certain number of people, then things are quite simple given the mental manipulation technology now available to us. Therefore, what difference do you think it makes if several million people die on a daily basis, most of them from drug-related diseases?”

The venerable one paused for a short while in his cynical presentation, seemingly pondering over what he would tell Cezar next.

“One of our primary goals has been to put an end to population growth. Moreover, we had to decrease world population numbers dramatically. In order to do this, we needed methods that could kill large numbers of people in a very short time. We have financed top-secret research projects for the production of deadly viruses. Some experiments have failed but others have yielded results.”

“Results in terms of damage done ‘naturally’?”

“We must look at the issue from a practical point of view. It is the only way we can achieve our aims thoroughly. If something or someone opposes us, they can’t hold out against us for too long. As I was telling you, our ‘tools’ are never in the open. On the contrary, they come in a deeply humane casing but tap into those soft spots that we ourselves have built into the system and are mostly unknown to the people.

“Our basic hidden source of manipulation is the constitution of a state. The making of a constitution is a real science of human psychology and manipulation which is why we have been careful to have our representatives⁹² involved in the process of the big powers of the world. Constitutions must take on a humane shape, pompous even and relatively complicated, but at the same time, encode those effective means for population control and undermining.

“Conflicts, revolutions and wars in various areas of the globe have perhaps been the most widespread method that we have created and indirectly supported over time. Armed conflicts have always been a real and huge

source of income to us, as well as a subtle means of power-wielding across the world.

"We capitalize on any economic or social difficulty, particularly in less developed countries. Owing to our banking influence, we can operate secretly at the top level of power in the respective country and do the same with the adversary state. We never get involved in one direction as the result can be uncertain. But by enticing both camps to take action, we stand to gain no matter how their conflict might end.

"Our times lend themselves particularly to ethnic or economic conflicts. These are simple to trigger, last long and bring into play numerous other interests on the part of more powerful but rival states.

Eventually, the respective war becomes a war among the great powers of the world and less a nationally limited cause. Almost all of the big international bodies, whether they are political or military, are of Masonic origin. Our venerables are there in key positions and follow our plans to the point of precision. And, as I have told you, we are very patient. Decay eats away slowly but surely, even at the thickest tree trunk. The UN and NATO, to name only two of our most influential 'tools,' have turned out to be most welcome decisions on our part.

"And yet, Signore Massini, there's something I don't quite understand," Cezar said, putting on a vexed look. "How could anyone believe that what is most important in this world is a direct consequence of the plans and actions of the Masonic organization? This is absurd and even inconceivable!" Signore Massini laughed heartily and lit another cigar. He was quietly sizing Cezar up through the clouds of blue tinged smoke eddying slowly in the cool mountain air. For a moment, Cezar thought he had gone beyond the limit with his hidden intentions and that the venerable one had caught on to his plan. But his fears were soon shattered.

"My dear, this is one of the linchpins of our doctrine. Indeed, my way of presenting things to you makes them seem so absurd and grotesque that the accusations that might be brought against us would seem utterly hilarious! In a way, this is the core of our ideology: follow the plan, but at the same time, make it all seem as if opposing such a plan. Thus you can understand more⁹³ easily why we don't want media attention, honors, fame or public recognition. All this is transient and is additionally controlled by our very organization through our media leverage. Our success lies in being a group. Our actions do not follow individual interests alone but are always correlated and clearly targeted. Mutual support and complete discretion are essential ingredients for our success. In fact, the rules and oaths of our organization are very strict and penalties very tough.

"You must be wondering what makes me speak to you so frankly without any trace of fear and in all confidence. In so doing, I assure you I have

assessed it all correctly. Or do you imagine that, once in possession of all this information, you can make it known to the entire world?"

Signore Massini laughed heartily, but his eyes turned cold and hard immediately after.

"Your power and influence outside are zero, Mr. Brad! Once you have become the object of our attention, you can no longer escape it. The scope of your options is limited: either you follow us unconditionally or you become a persona non grata.

"Just think about it: you are alone, disconnected from the outside world and subjected to a maximum security regime. Do you really believe it would be difficult for us to cause your removal if we really wanted it? But why would we do that when you yourself can support our plans? In addition, you will be able to learn things you haven't even imagined and you will enjoy immunity and absolute protection.

"From a certain standpoint, you are precious, but what is precious must prove its utility. Therefore, my dear, I can see absolutely no reason for keeping any of our principles and methods from you. This would be tantamount to considering you an ordinary follower with a feeble mind, but this is not true. Moreover, in order for you not to view this approach as too straightforward – which is anyway of a special kind in your case – I want this discussion to be civil and mutually respectful. I really want to create the appearance of an option or decision and give you time to think about it. But I'm telling you once again — in reality — you've got neither options nor time because we are the ones who've got the power. Practically, you are left with only the option of joining us. You should think about it. What could you do? Who would listen to you without thinking you were a madman?"

"Freemasonry has always been occult. It would have been against our real goals to claim paternity over all the great ideas, social and cultural trends, ideologies or forward-looking principles all over the world although we are the originators of a large majority of them. Instead, we have opted for discretion, mystery, retreat and backstage dealing. There are only a few people who have heard about the term 'Mason' or 'Freemason,' and even if the word rings some faint bells with them, they don't have any idea about what it might mean in reality. 94

"This spell that we continue to weave so carefully has served us well over time. Given the circumstances, imagine anyone going out in the world and spreading the information I have just given you. Who would believe or listen to that person?"

"You may be right, but do not ignore the force of a general opinion trend that could destroy everything you have built thus far," Cezar said with lucidity.

"We are aware there already are many people, intellectuals in particular, who know at least part of the truth about us and to whom we can no longer lie; but by comparison to the rest of the population, who have been dumbed down by the social system we ourselves have created — and particularly by the information system we control almost completely — these people are really a minority. Moreover, they are dispersed and threatened by our indirect warnings.

"As it is, even if some people are aware of our real intentions, they will take a passive stance thinking they are powerless, listless and deprived of any possibility to act effectively. They then take the position of the lamenting victim: 'I know, but what can I do? What can we do? Our hands are tied. We are being controlled and watched in everything we do. I don't think any chance is left.' And thus, a significant proportion of the population who could pose great difficulties and problems for us has already laid down arms before the battle has even begun.

"If, eventually, someone attempts to attack us or tries to reveal the real nature of our actions to the ignorant, we can resort to a wide range of methods to 'pacify' such a person. Our reactions are attentively conceived and rely on a thorough understanding of human psychology. This is almost always initiated by launching false or evil information about that person. As I was telling you, we have very thorough control over the media.

"Suppose the information is released through a number of nationally distributed newspapers. The readers come across the respective false piece of information which has negative connotations. The harm is done whatever flat denial it would trigger on behalf of the accused party in the following days. First, it is very likely that the same reader would not read the ensuing denial, therefore keeping in mind the memory of the first reading. Although the content of the information is untrue, the reader's perception of the target of the article remains a negative one. Then, we must exploit as much as possible the vicious tendency of modern society represented by its sick thirst⁸⁵ for sensational headlines exhibiting evil situations or characters.

"We are well aware of both the influence and the terrible impact of such suggestions on the emotional nature of humans. We do know that evil suggestions destroy the harmonious energy structures of the aura and bring about a subtle form of stress at psychical level. We also know that they lower the frequency of positive perceptions and affect the beneficial intentions of humans. These perfectly serve our intentions as they exhaust people, diffuse their attention, weaken their alert mind and blur the farsightedness of their spirit.

"Thus we achieve the very goal we consistently aimed at: increasing the social entropy. I even dare to say that it is us who have raised this skill close to perfection. To achieve the social entropy, which triggers a rather total

social confusion, we always put to use conflicting items of information on the same issue that is disseminated by various media, seasoning the issue with awful or lugubrious connotations. We therefore subsidize and promote works centered around childish or fanciful subjects. They all have a great appeal though to the narrow-minded looking for the sensational. It is us who premiered this mechanism and fueled the proliferation of such books aiming at the public's acceptance, and they actually ended by appreciating these works."

"The economical and social system we have imposed strongly encourages rivalry in its dissonant forms, unlawful competition and over-consumption of products. For all of these, we offer a humanitarian justification which is training and motivating people to cross the 'life jungle' that poses a death threat on them. In fact, this senseless disquiet and obsession of the people, which permanently keeps them busy and under constant pressure, leads to a significant decline of genuine moral and ethical values and to a vicious growth of human nature.

"We do take full advantage of these ideas and opportunities at each and every media level. Given this strong support, we have also encouraged the proliferation of anomalous forms of sexuality and pornography that eventually reached unbelievable levels. We did this as a result of our observations that both man's strength and virility, and woman's sensibility and intuition, quickly diminish when subjected to evil practices. Under such circumstances, human nature becomes unstable and totally vulnerable to temptations; hence, the basic idea that it can be easily manipulated. To achieve our goals, the target's resistance must be weak. We therefore launch 'attractive' ideas and opportunities to people and then take advantage of their weakness or provisions in the contracts they recklessly signed with us. ⁹⁶

"Modern society is a perfect fit to this design. Given the huge technological progress we have allowed, we offer more and more temptations, and the people easily fall victims to indiscriminate and various sense gratifications and stimuli. We are perfectly aware their willpower will soon be exhausted; and without resoluteness, humans are like stupid animals in their way to the slaughter house.

"We place a special emphasis on the young people because the seeds of life can be easily killed in the feeble. Under an appealing and attractive mask, we infuse the young generation with all elements meant to fuel and swell vicious tendencies. We encourage broadcasting of movies displaying violence and horror movies where the characters exhibit sadistic and evil features. To do this, we rely on advertising which, in my opinion, turned into the very heart of commerce. Thus, we enormously multiplied people's tendency towards consumption which has taken the form of a 'modern disease.' Although they don't need something specific, they follow the

tendency to buy, consume and buy again, even useless items and make superfluous provisions.

"On the other hand there is a close relationship between the temptation of money and the means by which one gets it. It is not easy to become rich, and in the present economical and legal environment we have imposed, it is even impossible if one resorts to honest methods. That is why almost the entire group of rich people is vicious and perverted. The dishonest and twisted nature of the rich make them keep secret their actions, and this triggers mutual obligations, particularly by blackmail. We are very skillful in taking the greatest advantage of such situations as we are the very architects of this method."

"However," wondered Cezar, "I think not all people react this way. If so, what do you do in this situation, Signore Massini?"

The venerable indifferently raised his shoulders.

"There are too few left; it is not worth paying them attention. Take Romania, for example. It was very easy to place our people in key positions because we skillfully took profit by the transition from a totalitarian regime (which had also been set up by us) to an apparent state of freedom. We correctly foresaw the greedy and unscrupulous behavior of people exposed to various fears and hardships. Such people are like thirsty wanderers in the middle of the Sahara who desperately drink at the oasis without caring at all about their nakedness nor the opinion of other people.

"After the revolution in your country, we did nothing else but to encourage the economical disaster, particularly corruption, and the Romanian people's temptation for the taste of money. After such a long period of various hardships and restrictions, and subject to long-lasting suffering, it was highly probable that Romanians would easily fall victims to the surge of temptations. Indeed, with rare exceptions, they all fell in this trap. At that moment we interfered at the political level. You should not worry as this is what we do in almost all countries. We must be certain that the main positions in the Government and the Parliament are held by old people, many of them spineless and easy subjects to manipulate. To the strong and dynamic characters on the other hand, we took great care to develop their selfishness, especially the deceiving feeling of power which, in their case, was not the sign of real leaders. Acting this way, we fueled their egoistic, petty, and hypocritical nature. We needed such people in key positions because of their appetite for both dirty businesses and the paltriness to do anything to keep their prerogatives and jobs.

"We have almost completely succeeded. As a matter of fact, it was quite easy given the thirst for money and greediness of your politicians, all accompanied by their cowardice and deceitfulness. All of these features

make them a bunch of abject characters. We feel very comfortable with this situation, but now I think we should make no further discussion about that." Cezar hastily availed himself of this short break and asked, "What is all this for, Signore Massini? What is exactly the final purpose of the Masons? Of all you have told me so far, nothing seems to be left to achieve, yet you seem to perseveringly aim to something."

"My dear friend, the answer is quite easy. When is the king the absolute ruler of his kingdom and people? It is when he has the absolute power. It is the corner stone for us. Soon, the power of domination over the entire world must be in the grasp of our hands. Bluntly speaking, the thirst of power is the basic motivation of all people who accept to join us; politicians, leaders and businessmen. Above all, there are the elite made up of our venerable Illuminati whose design it is to take full control over both the entire world and each and every individual. There are so many means to achieve this plan that it would take me too long to describe them to you. I would, however, offer you a few explanations. It will be in your power to understand the rest and to quickly learn them along with your integration into the rules and ideology of our organization.

"We will only attain complete influence and control upon humans when we succeed to supervise everything. The collected forces and powers of the members belonging to all of our organizations will gradually lead to such totalitarianism when the individual freedom and autonomy is supervised from the point where a human being is born. To make sure of this and to experience the validity of the result, we invented, as a mere experiment, 98 Communism. However, we noticed that the constant drawbacks and people's anguish, also the cult of personality that would always go for the heads of all Communist countries, created some tensions and could even enable some cleanness upon reality for some individuals who might have caused trouble in time. The Communist system was only appropriate for a certain period of time during several decades. It became inefficient later and even dangerous for our interests.

"When we understood this, we decided to finish this experience and we gave the green light for the political changes. We must create the illusion of 'something different,' but we already knew that nothing could be changed in one day. So, we were expecting lots of social rebellions meant to change mentalities, goals and the way of thinking. We are those who insidiously penetrated the main ideas of the new social system by means of media, politicians and by constantly creating new rifts in finances, particularly meant to strain the relation between people and government."

"Welfare shouldn't be a general condition, but we want a certain stratum of corrupted people who are therefore going to support our interests without having the smallest clue about it. On the contrary, the appearances always

make them believe that it's up to them to act and make decisions and they are having the power which we must support for them in order not to let the spell go down.

"What I'm telling you now is top secret in Freemasonry. You shouldn't think that every member knows our mysteries. Access to our ideas and goals is only allowed step by step; and the information to be revealed is also structured in sequence of stages according to its importance. As a general rule, we always act at three different levels which clearly outline the duties and value of the Masonic brother. Although in a birds-eye view these levels seem like some independent, superimposed strata, they still comprise some linking rings that make a crucial importance in understanding what our plans worldwide are. But these linking rings are only known by our leaders, our elder Illuminati."

"The first rank includes those who have newly joined our Mason lodges who are not yet important enough for us to entrust serious tasks to them. They are our 'daily workers,' i.e. those who accomplish lots of petty work which is quite useful; yet, as a whole, they prepare the stage for our great blows. By that, I mean the appearance of different military conflicts, revolutions, and national payback incapacity which is some of our heavy artillery and a part of the strategy that our remarkable fellows envisage. But such far-reaching actions only come up after the material is ready. This is after our 'daily workers' act for a while, all under our guidance in the shade, without precisely knowing the real target. ⁹⁹

People belonging to this rank are particularly the newly rich and quite narrow-minded, pursuing titles, ranks and social acknowledgment. As a whole, they are the snobbish, bearing an inferiority complex which they seek to balance by thinking that they belong to the high-life or even make up this social stratum. They are supposed to be full of vanity, hypocrisies and selfishness, having some financial power but not wealthy enough not to yearn in secret after a royal life.

"Even so, it is absolutely necessary that they must be some of our political leaders as we need to control the levers and influence both at a governmental level and at the lower local level as this is where the intrigue starts its way to the center. This is why we mainly try to attract to this rank professors, lawyers, doctors, inspectors, mayors and certain businessmen in the area.

"For all these people we have created some 'valves' or motivation to lure them and then use them to our benefit. There are some selected clubs such as Rotary or Lion's which give them the illusion that they belong to the high-life in the country and therefore are leading society. In fact, these clubs are but some dust in their eyes, a shield against possible attacks, for the people who belong there will undauntedly fight to preserve the privileges they attained as members of the so-called high-life.

"They are attracted and stimulated by a serious and selected front side of that elitist society where only good people are known to penetrate, people who represent the cream of society and retain power and influence in different state structures. This is a highly attractive image that we maintain by luxury and by enabling high-ranking relationships and financial support. But, I stress it again: all these things create obligations.

"Our main interest is to generate great differences between the social strata. This means people who are quite rich or very poor with no intermediary and supportive layer in between. This is how we maintain a general social condition that makes people believe they must face a continuous assault and ceaselessly fight to earn their living day by day or to increase their possessions even more. This tension and anxiety will supply the fear element. As long as fear is there, there is no room for peace, consolation, relaxation or spirituality. This is why we want to obstruct any path to good, harmony and genuine religious belief which would damage our power and control."

"What do you mean?" Cezar asked in a vexed tone. "That you do not have any religion at all and, on the contrary, you want to undermine it?" 100

"Religion? Consider carefully what is going on in the world these days. Think of the race hatred, the deviated sects that get fanatic in the name of a unique but particular God. The endless conflicts between nations are mostly grounded on religious divergences. Think of the corruption and cowardice of the Christian church, the Orthodox vanity and the Catholic manipulation! Indeed, it's still us who have directed these things backstage, particularly by the perverse intrigues and ideas implemented at the right moment in some key points under the power of some people. In exchange, we give people the kingdom of the Universal Architect who can really take good care of them. You call him the Prince of Darkness. It makes no importance!

"First of all, you must persistently follow up your own interest in everything you do. This will require great efforts and commitments, quite serious sometimes. For instance, this may include denying your religion and even giving away your soul; but you will taste the power, the wealth and the extraordinary influence at the high levels of society."

"That's interesting," said Cezar with a subtle and ironic attitude, all according to his initial plan. "I used to have some different concepts; however, what you are saying here seems quite attractive."

"Don't think that these facts are known by everybody," said the venerable Massini with enthusiasm. "Far be it. I told you about three basic levels and their scaled importance in our Masonic organization.

"Now you understand that the first rank of the 'daily workers' has no access to such information that concerns the secret aspects of Masonry, particularly our worldwide plans. The members of the second rank, however, can meet

some of our international arrangements so that if they should get deeper into the political and governmental agreements, they are given much more support by our powerful lodges. In particular, we set up for them a specific hierarchy of steps or ranks, up to the 33rd degree.

"It's important to notice how people can stick to their titles, their posts and acknowledgment; and we consider this highly within our organization. A 33rd degree Mason can stand for a basic figure in our general structure. In time, we tried to spread the idea that this is the peak of the Masonic pyramid. Still, I want to mention to you in particular that the second rank is but the beginning of the Masonic world elite. This is carefully concealed.

Nevertheless, some rumors have escaped in time. You have to know, however, that it is us at the peak of the pyramid and we cannot be sued in the court. There is no other state structure above us for the simple reason that ¹⁰¹ we have created almost all of them."

"This means you own the power at the highest level," Cezar interrupted pensively. "How is it possible that the third rank of Masons, to whom you referred to as the world Masonic elite, can own such a power without being known?"

"We need no acknowledgment the way you're thinking about it. We may show up in society, particularly by means of the inherited titles of nobility or as great bankers dealing with their business. We always take care to stay close to the so-called charity actions by means of some foundations that also belong to us. In fact, these foundations enable us to transfer large amounts of money under the color of legality and philanthropic goals. We are the ones who retain, in fact, the world financial monopoly for we control all money markets. The world control project is meticulously set up."

"How did you manage to control the world finances?" Cezar asked. "Nobody can have access to all the money in circulation!"

"We mostly control this money, but our real influence consists of the huge debts we basically force upon all governments in order to deal with the economy, and therefore in the social field — in the way we like it. This is basically the main target for which we founded two high financial structures in the world: the World Bank and the International Monetary Fund (IMF). But the strongest stroke which made our greatest success was getting the USA into debt so that they completely fall under the financial politics we arrange.

"Just as I said, the essence in such politics is the interest on loans and the subsequent debts and all forms of obligations or concessions to result in our favor. This is how we control the economic world and we direct it where we please. We can create real instability or obstruct the payments where we have a particular interest.

"Countries in bankruptcy is what we are best at for we can thereby indirectly rule a whole people. We obviously fix and connect these strategies in advance by misinformation through the international media which also belongs to us. This system proved highly efficient in time and we properly manage it. In case there is somebody to oppose it, there would normally be no problem to do away with him as a political or social personality, thanks to our countless relationships, to corruption and to our control over the financial system.

"There are some special cases, such as the USA, where we cannot allow any mistakes or exterior actions except the ones we provide. This is why every president of the USA is our choice and the outcome of our Masonic goals. He must absolutely be an outstanding member in our Masonic Lodges. Most of the time they belong to the second rank. In order to perfectly hide the political and financial maneuvers we display, we demanded the most spectacular and also hilarious idea that we managed to implement to the crowds in the last two hundreds years. This probably is one of our most valuable additions that provided great advantage to us and can still be quite efficient these days. You may be surprised, but it sounds so familiar: democracy!

"The concept itself is not worth a brass; still, it is the most essential piece in the gear of our plans and it is quite popular. The main reason is that it stirs vanity to people and makes them crave for power. In fact, it only generates some sort of hatred, fight and temptation which makes a great frame for manipulation. The secret political games and the high financial and power interests are apparently in the hands of the electors. You have to proceed to slight compromises in order to enjoy all of the advantages later on. What is the advantage we actually draw by means of democracy? It usually leads to disunion between different social layers of a country and to downright conflicts between peoples in the world. The idea we promote in order to actually conceal our real plans and actions under everybody's silent agreement concerns the illusion of the free choice for every individual. But when we deal with tens and hundreds millions of different people, so stressed and perverted, their so-called 'free choice' can be easily directed by different methods. The tempest must go wild, but its main direction can be influenced so that it may protect certain areas and destroy others.

"We found the easiest and safest way to attain chaos and disunion. You see, despite the highly charitable appearances and the moral values we polished democracy in, this actually hides the core we had started from and that we enhanced in time: the hatred between fellows, the blind struggle for a facile and ephemeral power and the lack of unity.

"People joining together under positive and beneficial ideas or concepts is quite dangerous, for this is the only way for the masses to become really

powerful in their action. This basically is the reason why we often pursue the state splitting into different minorities, each of them having its own specific interests, culture and religious beliefs. Our final goal is having the cultural and religious traditions vanish away in different countries to the point where they lack the power of individualization. Then they may be easily controlled and assimilated in a unique governmental form which will be obviously directed by our Masonic world elite.

"One of the major obstacles we encounter and we have to surpass is the various traditions of people and their need to stay close to them. We strive to gather a 'herd of animals,' automatically responsive. You give them hay and⁸³ water at the proper time and they offer unconditional commitments. To attain this, just as I said before, the ancient traditions must wane; the real folk values and symbols must be evened out and even ignored. The new generation must be perverted at the soul and have their senses poisoned with false ideas, lies and all kinds of alluring vices. We have mostly succeeded in doing so. That was quite easy for America as they basically have no tradition at all. It is currently the place on Earth where our plans have been perfectly carried out: the complete submission to the social-economical system with total control and financial oppression. All these are wrapped by the spell of the extraordinary technologies and by the ridiculous and arrogant idea of the first world power.

"People need the conviction even of a false power. They unconsciously need something to give a vivid impression and inner safety. We maintain this idea of power in the Americans' mind for it prevents them from revolting against the system that had offered them such a comfortable idea of supremacy. Besides, we can make great use of the vanity and shallowness to derive from here. Since they are less cautious and can be easily manipulated, the Americans can stand for the peak offensive in our plan to conquer the absolute power on Earth."

Cezar wanted more details.

"Since it's just a bluff, why is democracy so much stressed about?" he asked.

"Democracy, my dear, is just apparently a beneficial thing. It enables, in fact, the highest abuses and conflicts," answered Signore Massini. "Don't you know people have died in the name of democracy? All laws and principles of the current civilization are structured according to the laws of democracy, aren't they? Well, the emergence of this pole, which is democracy, also determined the possibility of the opposite idea and of the fight against democracy. That's how we obtained the conflict. The conflict is a sound ground to enable the ruling of the whole world.

"Let me remind you here of a basic rule of our Masonic regulations: give secret support to both sides, by smart tactics in politics and economy, and give a shoulder to each combatant in order to reach the success you pursue. "The term and the false concept of 'democracy' became a shield for many governments in order to freely act as they wish and therefore cover their own interests. Most of the countries fell into huge debts, striving to cover the military expenses no matter that they are not involved in wars. We give them loans but ask the governments to guarantee them with many assets: mines, forests, railways or several industrial fields that are quite important. This is¹⁰⁴ the main way for us to gradually take hold of a country's wealth and control the people in that country."

"I still believe that democracy is a good idea, but the way it is applied seems perverted," said Cezar, being careful in his answer to the venerable Massini. "That is true indeed. Taken as a concept, democracy is only valuable when civilization has already reached a high level of understanding and application of the mysteries of the universe and of life. But even at such stages, it must only be employed in some restricted groups of individuals who are appointed to make the major decisions in some community or for a whole country. Democracy cannot essentially exist in a proper way for the large masses of people in heterogeneous structures. We do know that it means a viable concept only for the societies that have been given beneficial directions and where people think and generally act in the same voice and who have a high level of consciousness. But it's not at all the case for the modern civilization."

"What about the church?" Cezar interfered. "It has no influence in this respect? I know for a fact that the masses seriously confide in the church and follow it."

Senior Massini failed to disguise his irritability.

"The Christian church is one of the most dangerous enemies we have. Its influence is quite large yet, but we endeavor to decrease it as much as possible. In doing so, we particularly target the young generation which we try to get unbalanced by means of our ideas. We mainly strived to give people the ideas of freedom and democracy which the modern civilization is known to misunderstand and give improper use. Everybody supports freedom and democracy and talks about it, but they barely think of the wars, conflicts, tensions and misunderstandings more usual in the world than ever. And they never consider this in the light of the good will, charity and peace that are stated worldwide. This is how we gave the supreme rank to the rulers' hypocrisy and we take full advantage of this.

"We also counted on the lack of common sense, the vanity and the conceitedness of most of the people who imagine that they very well understand the structure of democracy and freedom of expression. When

given such a frame, average people get self-important and they enhance this feeling at quite a ridiculous scale. In their petty existence under their everyday worries, people even imagine that the political leaders rely on them and on their opinion. Politicians therefore give people the impression that their opinion is a competent one. In fact, they only pursue a strong influence upon voters who must be urged not to their own necessities but to the interests of the leaders, usually concealed under promises and delusional 105 platforms in politics. This is how we are protected by the very ones we want to oppress.

"In case any resistant position may rise against the general background, the representative must be eliminated right away. We generally proceed to disparagement by means of media. We continue by satire which helps us stir people's suspicions and distrust as concerns about that person's behavior and statements. Eventually, nobody will ever give credit to such a person. Since we display concentric and persevering assaults, often spiced with blackmail, the subject will soon feel forlorn and accused for what he dared to write or say. He will be threatened, job blackmailed, and discriminated in society so that he will eventually give in. He will go back on the courage he evinced at the beginning for he now wants to get back his advantages. Sometimes he will even become our partner.

"This is the main drama we created in society: most of the people are weak and cowardly. There are rather few to resist our attacks and strategies. However, such people obstruct our actions, and worse, they gain public consideration and help. This means unity and force in common goals which is just what we are trying to block. Even worse is that some of these people and groups observe very well known esoteric techniques which they apply in order to counter our actions.

"Well, it's true that our elders, the Illuminati, also make use of secret techniques of persuasion and influence in order to determine specific effects in the physical world. Still, we sometimes are embarrassed and even obstructed in carrying out our plans by the opposite forces. This is why we absolutely need to attract people like you, who have already attained remarkable powers. We are willing to offer so much instead. This is the only way you can live your life for real."

"Talking about the attacks against the Masonic organization, don't they bring to light its plans and its intentions?" said Cezar, trying to avoid a clear answer.

"Some people who strongly oppose our plans do know the truth about us. Since the ordinary techniques of annihilation are not that efficient in such cases, we arrange an artifice. We choose some venerable members, particularly among those in the second rank, and have them present to the audience, by means of our controlled media, some aspects concerning our

organization. They have interviews and write books or articles where some real and inoffensive aspects about our structure and activities are depicted. The principle we follow in proportion is a quarter reality and three quarters fake. The large amount of data that is given to the audience contains some real information which we cannot deny anyway, but it is exposed by the members of our organization. How could anyone suspect us of concealing information since we freely offer it? Obviously, those true things are wrapped and adorned in lies so that people shouldn't get much of it and therefore quit investigating the topic. 106

"We are the ones to draw advantage out of this, for our enemies can no longer present the truth that we already stated in a perverted form. Even if they try to deal with other fields of our activity, we'll pose as innocent oppressed victims and we'll also enjoy the support of some mature, influential people.

"We currently started to tackle this strategy as it's high time we came out of the shade we had deliberately chosen for ages. Due to the keener conflict, staying too much in the shade would now make much more trouble than advantage. This is why, in the last twenty years or so, we slightly started to come out on the stage, stating bits of truth together with many other lies. We very well knew that repeating a lie would make a truth out of it in the long run which causes people to lose vigilance. Nevertheless, the fight is getting even closer now for the public reaction also became unexpected. We must give the impression we are helping people and that we support them in need and pain.

"Our main directions, particularly sustained by our politicians, feign a major interest for people's current problems, mainly produced by the world economic recession, managed by our organization. Therefore, using our 'daily workers' that I just told you about, helped by their acolytes, we attempt to give the idea that we take deep interest in these aspects and we strive to improve them. In fact, this entire 'show in the footlights' is only meant to win credit from the masses so that, at the right moment and in the perfect conjuncture, we should take possession of the political and economical leadership in the whole world and form up a unique world government under our complete and total order. We must therefore get people's confidence as much as possible in order to give the impression of a natural sequence of facts — namely, the terrible world crisis to come, and so we'll erect ourselves as redeemers of humankind for we do own the financial resources to do this.

"Basically, the task is not that difficult since the masses' vigilance is already weakened by other strategies that we have been successfully applying for a while: everyday work routine, TV programs structured so as to inoculate a

passive attitude in people's sub-conscious with lack of reaction and discrimination, chemical food, drugs and all kinds of diseases."

As he said that, Signore Massini suddenly had a glance at the elegant watch on his wrist, imbedded in diamonds. The evening had already fallen and the air was chilly.

"I think it's high time we stopped," the venerable one said.

"We count on your extraordinary adaptability, and I personally consider I have made myself quite clear to you as concerns the basic aspects of our activities. Tonight I'll leave for Amsterdam as I have to deal with some problems there. I will also tell my honorable fellows the impression you made."

Signore Massini stared for a few moments at Cezar in a willing attitude.

"I appreciate the result of our appointment as positive and I'm expecting a proper support from you in this respect. You are supposed to know most of the truth about our Masonic organization in order to avoid any possible blocking of conception. I will be back to visit you soon and that is going to be an important moment. That will be a difficult test for you I may say. By that time we are going to fix everything up in order to get you in our organization."

The venerable Massini had already risen on his feet, leaning on his cane.

Cezar saw him out to the copter. His strategy was apparently bearing fruits as he had no difficulty persuading Cezar and he didn't get stuck in any obligations either. The fact is that Signore Massini had been so self-collected in tackling the subject and eager to give explanations that Cezar's acceptance was basically taken for granted. The venerable one had an amazing subtle force. But for the remarkable psychic balance and the perfect control of his mind energy, Cezar wouldn't have succeeded to face the incredible active influence that the Mason could demonstrate when he wanted to get through something.

Cezar said that in such situations the psychic frequency of the venerable Mason was so strong and dominating that it would have doubtlessly made a serious hypnotic effect upon a common person unable to control the superior levels of their mind. He had himself perceived in his aura the tough impact of that shroud of energy, deeply negative, but he had simultaneously lifted it up in a superior form of energy at the upper levels of his mind. His steady volition enabled a perfect control and helped him be fully aware in confronting Signore Massini. Maybe the reader will have a small understanding of their encounter.

Now that I know the entire background, I can state that, even to Cezar, it was a real surprise to find out the real grounds of the discussion and the shrewdness behind it. However, the events to come were bound to give an advantage to Cezar thanks to his extraordinary ability to creep "on a knife's

edge” when it came to dramatic and tense conditions where highly important state decisions were required.

Chapter 4 — The Second Confrontation: The Essential Information

108

A few months after my last meeting with Cezar, when he revealed to me the astonishing truths he found from the venerable Massini, I was contacted again in order to meet him. It was the beginning of June 2003 and it proved to be an extremely important moment for me to get a deeper understanding of what I already knew about the Masonic world.

Cezar's explanations clarified aspects that were still confusing to me since the first discussion with Massini. I needed this instruction to get a precise overall view of certain mechanisms and subtle laws that go beyond common knowledge and understanding and also of the connections between the Masonic manipulations and the illusion in which most human beings are living.

Another fundamental aspect of that meeting was the ultra secret information that Signore Massini revealed to Cezar as well as the starting point of the amazing discovery that was just about to take place in Bucegi shortly after the secret information was released. The events started to unfold swiftly, and I was left to be the awed spectator of mysteries that were revealing themselves and extended "beyond time."

A few months after their last discussion, Signore Massini kept his promise and invited Cezar to see him again, only this time the meeting took place in a luxury villa in Bucharest. This was the diplomatic center at the highest level of one of the most powerful countries in the world. The invitation and all the preparations had been made by Signore Massini through the highest diplomatic connections in the state, almost as the first time. The difference this time was that it was not General Obadea who let Cezar know about the invitation but one of the state secretaries who was following the orders of one of the Ministers of State.

This meeting was much shorter than the last one, consisting mainly of a relatively strange proposal that Signore Massini made to Cezar. He offered him some extremely confidential information in exchange for his promise to assure the access of certain Masons to the discovery that will occur from that confidential information. Gradually, Massini's hidden intentions were unveiled.

Cezar perceived that the reason for his first meeting with Signore Massini was just to prepare him to accept the offer that was now presented to him. In that respect, it was quite probable that all of Massini's tempting promises were nothing else but dust in the wind and had the sole purpose to gain his trust in order to make possible Masonic control over what could prove to be a great state secret in Romania. The events to come would only prove Cezar's suspicions to be correct.

The second meeting with Signore Massini took place in May 2003 when ¹⁰⁹ Cezar was told the confidential information by the venerable Mason.

Because of his rank in Department Zero and the fact that this department was the only one that was prepared and authorized to intervene in those "special" situations, Cezar understood quickly the main reason for which Signore Massini needed him. As he himself stated, the top representatives of the Masons at a global level had great decision making power in any government on the planet, but their influence still cannot go beyond certain limits. They could, for example, "make up" and start wars between countries and people, but they couldn't interfere in certain decisions that concerned the internal structure or the operational function of the security and defense mechanisms of a country. In other words, they could easily ensure that there is a general state of conflict on one continent or another, but they couldn't force a military action in a certain country unless there was a major reason behind it such as interethnic fights or conquering new territories.

The extremely important information that Massini told Cezar entered into another category altogether. That information referred to a certain location in Bucegi but it was incomplete. As Cezar found out from the venerable one, there was something that could not be identified, not even with the latest technology and this was the big question mark in the matter. Cezar realized that Massini had some more information that he kept for himself. Though he did not know why, he understood that this information was vital for the Masonic leaders as they had used all their power and influence to gain access to it.

It was obvious that they could not even think of a foreign military action in Romania no matter what reason was behind it. Even if they would have used the territorial conflict from Transylvania, this would have taken a long time and would have meant war, destruction and above all, a great European diplomatic scandal. Clearly, the Masons did not want that to happen. The conclusion is that they were interested in excluding a forceful intervention and, more importantly, excluding certain people from finding out that information.

Among other things, this explained Signore Massini's insistence on the two meetings between them being "top-secret" as well as the Bilderberg leader's decision to contact only Cezar in this matter. The rationale behind this was

simple: it was necessary to find the right person in a very high and powerful decision making and intervention position. This person was supposed to be tempted with great promises, gaining trust in this way; and in the end, accepting collaboration with the Masons and to permit them to exercise their power and control at this level. Cezar was thought to be the ideal choice for¹⁰ this plan, but the co-opt action had to take place swiftly so as not to give Cezar too much time for reflection and to avoid any unpredictable reactions from his part. Most likely, the mission was considered to be vitally important for the global Masons and it was absolutely necessary for it to succeed. That was just the reason why they sent a top representative of the Bilderberg group, an expert in

co-opt psychology, who also had certain powers of long distance influence. From the information Cezar had, he realized that the Masons were trying, in the shortest time possible, to obtain control over a secret location in Bucegi, excluding any forum of popularity and even trying to gradually conceal the mere existence of that place from the powers in Bucharest.

These kinds of situations were on a razor's edge. When it came to state secrets, any information leak could endanger the whole action because there were rival political factions that were not completely controlled by the Masons. This operation was therefore going to be especially delicate. They had to masterly combine influence, discretion and exercise control of the activity. This case was extremely difficult, even for the Mason's masters. This was especially due to the limited access they had in the research that was taking place in Bucegi and in the coordination of these actions. This was the general overall situation that Cezar described to me early on in our conversation.

In the past months, I reflected over the multitude of aspects and implications derived from the first meeting between Cezar and Signore Massini. The horror that set upon me explained, in a certain way, my incapacity of understanding all the nuances of the elements I found out then. While waiting for another meeting with Cezar and not having anyone else to get more information from, I resigned myself to only doing some discrete research of my own and to mentally organize some general reference points that were raising fundamental problems.

My next meeting with Cezar was going to be a meeting full of meanings and valuable explanations, topped up by the revelation of Signore's Massini secret. Opposite to what he used to do, the technical director of Department Zero asked me to see him just two weeks after his meeting with the venerable Massini.

Cezar confessed that he chose to do it this way because the events were proving to be extremely important, and if he was not focusing on the right unfolding of the future actions, it could get out of control and have

unfortunate consequences. Cezar was not sure if he was going to have any spare time or the opportunity to see me in the near future in order to reveal to me the secret. That is why he chose to meet me sooner: to make sure I had¹¹¹ all the information I needed to publish a credible book.

The next months were going to be extremely tense and utterly amazing because of the discovery that was about to take place in Bucegi. My meeting with Cezar, which preceded the great event in August 2003, was the "calm before the storm" as "storm clouds" started to raise their ugly heads on the horizon.

INITIATORY EXPLANATIONS

Happy to have the opportunity to fill in some gaps in my understanding regarding certain aspects of the first meeting between Cezar and Signore Massini, I asked why the Masons and those that were joining them were most of the time completely aware that they were choosing everything related to it. I knew that in these times humanity has a tendency towards moral, ethical and spiritual decay, but I was also convinced that the good was able to defeat this dreaming state that was trying to take over.

Very serious, Cezar then explained that the fundamental element in anyone's destiny is free will.

"Structured as it is, the human being contains good as well as evil. That's why we can say that a human's superior nature coexists with his inferior nature. Important it is which one of those aspects is awakened and amplified inside us.

"You will probably ask me now what good or evil represents. I don't want to lose ourselves in philosophical commentaries and observations, but I will tell you basically that the good can be understood as the absence of evil.

Obviously, following the same logic, the evil is the absence of good.

"I believe it isn't news for you that Christianity associates these two aspects with heaven and hell. But beyond the subtle planes of manifestation to which heaven and hell – or generally speaking, good and evil – are linked to, these two opposites can be found much nuanced in the every day life of any human being. That's why some people, in their misery and not by accident, get to call their lives a living hell while others, being very happy, relate to their lives as paradise. If one chooses to do evil, one will no doubt go towards hell and then, in a certain way, Inferno manifests itself through one.

The radiance and influence of a person like that will then be evil and that will keep him away from good and happiness.

"The ones that choose evil don't really understand that the meaning of their life is to improve themselves so they fiercely fight against good, harmony, love and beauty. It is good to know, however, that the human being is completely free to choose between the two extremes: good and evil. No one is forced or obliged. It's purely one's choice. Here, of course, personal

destiny and certain very profound subconscious tendencies have a great influence; but even when the force and determination of these impulses seems to be invincible, there is still a certain percent left for free will. This never completely disappears. If it would happen so, the human being would be just a puppet in the hands of some obscure exterior forces. This is why, even in the most dramatic situations, humans are free to choose. They then have the opportunity to choose good and get an unhopd for chance. From here, step by step, they can redo their lives starting from a totally different premise.

"Also, as true as that is, any choice of good involves sacrifice. Have you ever heard of anyone sacrificing himself to do evil? Evil is always easy to be done and is based on inertia, slowness and ignorance because it doesn't imply any effort. That is why it is said it is very easy to do harm but it is very difficult to do good. The main idea that I want you to understand is that when a human being "sacrifices" his ineptitude and acts in a harmonious way, he tends towards another state and life style. He evolves because he sacrifices himself, meaning that he gives up what is inferior to gain access to what is superior. Still, many people don't have that inner force that is needed in order to give up on their harmful habits and that's why, at a global level, there is an increasing tendency of regress with amplified evil and perversity."

"This means," I interjected, "that the Masonic elite use exactly this inertia, laziness and mental obscurity that characterizes most people in order to control the world population!"

"It is perfectly true. The Masons easily manipulate this energy manifested at most human beings on very low vibratory levels through lack of reaction, slowness, inertia and obscurity. In these situations, the Masons practically generate an almost real state of collective "sleepiness" that serves its interests in the best way. It is very important for you to correctly understand this aspect of the way the Masons act.

"Mostly, these actions – which in certain very high Masonic circles involve black magic rituals – are taken from a distance; and those who are receptive to these kinds of energies – that tend to be oppressive and to chain you – are easily becoming victims, falling into strange sleep. I'm not only referring here to the physical phenomena of sleep but also to a certain state that people are taken over by where they become very submissive and act as puppets do. These are the ideal terms on which they can be controlled and led without providing any resistance.

This is one of the main Masonic purposes: striving to make it occur at the entire planetary level. From another perspective, you must be aware that this "sleep" that human beings go through is a manner of protection for the evil forces which use it in order to defend themselves from revealing certain

spiritual truths. If you carefully observe the way people react when they are confronted with very elevated, spiritual and valuable aspects about their life and evolution, you will surprisingly notice that most of them experience a strange sleepiness. Obviously, this kind of inertial state excludes any superior understanding, constructive attitude or reaction."

"As you have stated until now," I said, "I see that the Masonic organization owns all the meaningful action in a society, and they use it to divide and efficiently control nations. I would say that they vehemently attack anything that is spiritual, authentic, or sublime, thus pursuing the transformation of humanity into some sort of a living mechanism that they can operate and rule according to their own will."

I was depressed. A helpless rage was devastating my being and I couldn't find the antidote for it. Perceiving my inner state, Cezar spoke with great kindness.

"You are right in what you said. Unfortunately, people become like 'robots,' listening only to the orders that are given and obeying them precisely. You must realize that the power of good is immense and that any action in this respect can prove to be extremely efficient. There's always hope. You only have to know how to feed it with great faith and purity. This will sharpen your attention and it will help you to act in the adequate way. Be aware that even the Masons have their own weaknesses."

"I was just about to ask you," I replied. "In the past months I tried to document this subject, and I surprisingly noticed that there are disagreements between the Masonic lodges throughout the world. If this is true, this means that they themselves are divided and powerless."

Cezar smiled sympathetically and made it clear for me.

"One of the greatest farces of the Masonic elite is leaving the impression that two or more Masonic lodges are fighting against each other. The reality is that, on top of their pyramidal structure, the great Masonic masters are getting together very well. At the base of the structure, however, they appear to be enemies. The idea is to create confusion and to mislead because it is well known that these tactics can fool the common people's vigilance. In fact, it is just an evil force. The one who falls for it, because he wasn't warned, will not choose one of the lodges, thinking it is not the right one.

Instead, he will choose another one, the one he believes is the good one. It is like that only in appearances because, in reality, the Masons are and keep off¹⁴ being the same, no matter the tricks they use to fool the common human beings."

"You have to have faith and to persevere in your beneficial actions.

Eventually, even the evil forces are subordinated by the good ones. It is a great universal mystery the way evil forces play their occult role in respect to

evolution; specifically, the way in which evil comes into place in creation's economy."

I was amazed and silent. Like most people, I knew that white is white and black is black. Now I was being told that, in fact, there is a meaning and a correlation even between these extremes.

"What do you mean? That even evil has a purpose in our life?" I asked.

"A very important one. To correctly understand this aspect, you have to have an open and prejudice free mind. Fanaticism, especially the religious or ideological type, doesn't go along with spiritual evolution."

I silently agreed. I was all eyes and ears, prepared to listen to all of the valuable information that Cezar was offering.

"The fact that we have both good and evil in the universe, as you can see for yourself, is an eloquent enough proof that attests to the existence of freedom of choice, a way to individually exercise free will. In other words, acting out of ignorance, the human being chooses to self-destruct, denying himself in this way. This is why, with a more thorough analysis, choosing evil means choosing to fight against yourself which, in the end, leads to self-destruction. This deepens the mysterious way good and evil relate because it involves the fact that evil forces have a hidden purpose in the universe as well as in the life of every human being.

"I don't know to what extent you are familiar with the ideas about the meaning of existence and spiritual progress, but I will let you know that human evolution primarily means the return to the primordial, purely spiritual source from where one came.

"Imagine for now that this origin is itself the eternal reality of a sublime happiness that every human being wishes for. This return of the being to spiritual origins must be fully conscious and free of any inferior temptation, of anything that could mean illusion, constraint, and prejudice. If you correctly understand this aspect, you can say you understand why evil is needed in creation."

I was a little confused because I was not getting to the essence of the problem yet. Cezar continued to explain very patiently.

"If evil didn't exist, you couldn't realize the necessity of your return to the source; and you would endlessly wander through who knows what corners ¹⁷⁶ the universe. This way though, evil's role in the creation of the universe has the main purpose of testing human beings. This is how the level of knowledge, spiritual evolution and capacity to love of every individual is tested. In connection with the choices one makes, it can be determined if one passed that life test or not."

"Similar to the exams in university," I observed.

"Exactly. The same as those or the ones in the professional field. The only difference is that while these first ones are illusory and ephemeral – being

part of a limited space-time domain – life’s tests or exams have spiritual meanings and represent steps of great importance in our personal evolution. Successfully passing one of these kinds of tests can mean an important victory in the struggle of dominating the inferior nature of human beings; and this victory can materialize in an increased capacity of understanding certain subtle aspects of life, resulting in a gradual awakening of spiritual maturity and discernment or in a multitude of other beneficial and positive aspects.”

Cezar took a short break to leave me some time for thinking and reflecting. I wanted to make sure I understood.

“What is precisely tested and how can we recognize these tests?” I asked, paying great attention to the new direction this conversation was taking.

“Most of life’s exams test your faith and judgment. But often, because of their ignorance, people take these tests as great misfortunes, as a terrible thing or harm done to them that makes them stagger on their feet. In these cases, the evil manifests itself mainly for the testing and purification of the human beings. During their evolution, no one can escape from life’s different kind of tests, lessons and exams. Practically speaking, these tests are our own confrontation with the forces of evil that are part of creation’s demonic and satanically subtle plans. This is valid for individuals as well as for a couple, a community or even a nation.”

“But,” I said, “we are often helped by others when we face difficult times or when we ask for their advice in a very complicated life problem. Who is then passing the test: us or the ones who help us?”

“You must be aware that to help doesn’t mean to force. Someone can be advised and guided in the right direction, but that someone still has his own free will. Nevertheless, exercising your free will and having the possibility to choose implies that the human being is aware and responsible of their freedom. A human being can be helped, supported, prodded, but beyond all this lies the freedom of choice between the options available. If that person¹¹⁶ would be forced to follow a certain path, even if profoundly beneficial, then his/her freedom is actually cancelled. This is why it is very important for the human being to be given the right to choose, but that choice will be influenced by the degree of consciousness and discernment that is possessed by that being.

“You now know enough about the Masons involvement at a global level, and you are aware of the terrible battle between good and evil on this planet. In spite of all this, you are free at any moment to choose on whose side you want to be. If, thanks to your inner structure and as is obvious already, you choose good, then you will continue to act in this direction and you will persevere in your fight against the Masonic plans. The same applies to all

other people; only most of them don't even know the truth about what the Masonic plan is in reality.

"More than that, the way evil forces act is so perverted that it infiltrates anywhere it finds a 'fertile' place, anywhere a weak or contaminated enough conscience appears. Such a weakness and contamination manifests when someone comes out loudly with the theory that we are surrounded only by attacks, conspiracies, manipulation and backstage plays when, in fact, none of these exist and everything is fine and going according to the natural laws. The reality is that behavior like that is typical for a person who is tortured by multiple demonic influences which force them to play by their rules. If that specific person belongs to an intellectual elite or if he is a scientist, writer or columnist, then all the better for the Masonic plans. The unfortunate opinion of a person of this kind – that can be said to have a certain intellectual authority – can greatly influence the conceptions of all those other people. "You probably know, however, that one of Satan's greatest farces is to convince human beings that there is no devil, that Satan himself doesn't exist. This is about the same way that Masonic organizations function, leaving the impression that they do and wish only good. Everything is, in the end, just a mask because, in reality, they are more or less out in the open as being against good, religion, faith and spirituality."

"I don't understand how it is possible for human beings to live in this huge conspiracy and not to be aware of its existence!" I exclaimed.

"Why are you surprised? Even you, until not long ago, used to live without even knowing about the Masons and their terrible plans. You probably saw that a lot of things are not right, but you didn't approach the matter in a more mature way. Now, you know the truth and your nature that is very good makes you want to stand up and share this information with others. You 117 already have the extraordinary chance to do it, publishing what I have thus far told you.

"The first step to be taken is to get the public's attention over the surrounding reality. It is like when you toll the bells on a Sunday in a city that is asleep. People will start to gradually wake up and then ask for more details. But even more important than that is them paying increased attention to what is happening around them and even around the world because they then already have strong resources of information. Their vigilance is a first and very hard blow for the Masons because a vigilant being is much more difficult to deceive, manipulate or control. Afterwards, an entire current of the same opinion will form. In this way, most of the Masons' plans and initiatives will be destroyed even before they start."

Cezar stopped and looked at me keenly to see if I understood.

"People's reactions seem to be very weak," I said, "and I even wonder how we are going to accomplish what we have planned."

"Most prophecies say that, in the end, the good forces will prevail. On the other side, the fight is extremely difficult. The Masons, as a horrible hydra, are the ones that conduct all these demonic orientations that bear on all people on this planet.

"In Romania, for example, especially lately, the Masons act as they please. The poor people are kept ignorant and manipulated. They do not even suspect the reason for the tragedy that they are living. If this hydra was defeated, then we could witness a very fast regeneration of the entire planet. Unfortunately, the huge majority of people from the West are not paying any attention to the Masons' ways of manipulation – some of it really obvious. Listless and selfish, most of them rather isolate themselves in a strange urban "hibernation," mistakenly thinking that they rule their own lives. Even if they find out about the Masons' devilish actions, they choose to deny it or to rely on others taking measures in their place. More than that, they ignorantly participate in certain demonic orientations that are continuously fed and supported by the Masons through unleashed rock music, drugs, alcohol, tobacco and through a materialistic outlook. In these conditions of gradual but certain degradation of the human being, who in this way loses their own will and determination, it is easy enough for the Masons to fulfil their plans."

Cezar suddenly went quiet. It was quite a long break in which both of us remained with our hidden inner thoughts. Eventually, he started speaking again but I could feel a slight tinge of sadness in his voice.

"Unfortunately, the situation is the same in our country. People are 'sleeping.' They are not awake, lucid. Even though some fundamental elements about the Masons and their world plans have been published, people's dramatic 'sleepiness' and inertia – which is also correlated with the 'sleep of reason' – has been so much amplified that there are very few who at least believe what is said about the Masons to be true. This, in fact, is the terrible reality.

"Everything seems so awful and unbelievable to them that, acting under a subconscious impulse of fear and self preservation, they would rather believe that maybe the situation is not as worse as it seems. Maybe this kind of information only denigrates actions of some staggering forces mastered by who knows what reasons. Therefore, they rather lock themselves in their own shell and continue to remain in the state of ineptitude that embraces them. This state is even worse than when they hadn't any clue about the Masons' demonic plans because to know and still not to react is a great cowardice and a big deviation from the most elementary moral code. In a situation like that, it is not the one who doesn't know but the one who knows and doesn't act accordingly who is the fool. This is why the first and most important stage is the awakening of the people's conscience from this

118

awful sleepiness. If they don't become lucid, they will never understand why their life standards are so low or why so many unusual things take place every day. This also happens because, in most times, the essence of the Masons' actions is well hidden in occult symbols."

This was one of the "weak points" I wanted to clarify with Cezar because I've already made some connections of my own, but I still needed some further explanations. I took advantage of this opportunity and I asked: "Do they use certain symbols in their rituals in order to influence the results of their demonic plans?"

"There are indeed some Masonic symbols that are very well known such as the compass and trowel. Others, however, are much more occult. For example, the pyramid with its 'all seeing eye' at its top is not accidentally on the one dollar bill.

"Next to symbols, the Masons' mottos are very important for the followers of the Masonic lodges, but these are less well known by everyone. For example, on the same one dollar bill is the Latin motto E Pluribus Unum which in a rough translation means through chaos, to order which can suggest to you many more connections.

"If you coherently analyze the way things are going now in the world and also in Romania from the social, economical and political perspective, you will easily realize how this chaos is structured to gradually ensure the settling⁹ up of the New World Order that is not called The New Masonic Order – just so the ignorant ones don't know who are it's actual creators – but only The New Order.

"Another principle strictly carried out by Masons, especially within the lodges and their 'brotherhood,' is the imperative 'All for one and one for all.' It may seem strange, but you must know that their obedience confers upon them a state of unity as well as a considerable force and tenacity. From this point of view, I must confess that if the people of Romania or any other part of the world would demonstrate the same tenacity, the same force of action and the same systematic connection as the Masons – but of course directed profoundly beneficial and positive – then the present situation of Mankind, or at least a part of it, would be completely different.

"But...and this next aspect is also very important...while the ordinary human being always has the possibility to choose, there are profound demonic forces behind the Masons that imprint in the members of their organization a certain state of terror, an attitude of subordination like in the army. This makes the ones who act in these Masonic groups or lodges to be almost inexorable in their decisions. A Masonic order is not to be discussed because, in the initiatory moment, when they are accepted into the organization, they are sworn to a terrible oath and they go through a perverse

ritual in which they oblige themselves to total surrender and obedience, accepting to be killed if they act otherwise."

"This means that, beyond their actions in the physical plane, the Masons also apply certain occult methods and rituals that are deeply malevolent." I ascertained.

"These are part and parcel of their practical and ideological system but only from a certain level upwards. So you can understand better, the malevolent rituals and invocations are realized only by those members that reach a certain very high rank or position in the lodge they belong to.

"Usually, the information that is released about the Masons does not contain the subtle or paranormal impact that the huge sphere of influence of this malevolent group has upon those who join it. That's exactly why, for the common people that find out only certain truths about it, the Masons are nothing else than a group often resembling a gang of crooks. Still, joining the Masons has strong occult negative effects that put one in resonance with the distinctive features of the group. In fact, the merging of all these energies as a result of one's adherence to a Masonic group will create such profound negative changes in a person's aura that comparing it to his previous state will force him to admit the malevolent nature of Masonry's ¹²⁰ orientation."

"How do you then explain their amazing power in contemporary life's basic fields like economy and politics?" I asked.

"Truly, the Masons are now one of the most powerful groups. I could even say that it is the only occult group with political purposes. All these other groups or occult organizations usually have spiritual purposes. They don't strive to make political statements because, in their view, these things are ephemeral. However, where the Masons are concerned, the situation is different.

"They insist greatly on this political involvement in order to make those who join them drop at this level in connection with the influence and power they have upon a large number of people. This demonic action leads to so called 'soul breaking' for those who enter their groups. " Anyway, it is natural for the Masons to act in this way because the occult initiations they offer do not pursue any development or sensibility in the soul of the one joining. If the soul of that specific person would awaken, he could not then be manipulated and made to realize numerous actions that are obviously malevolent and demonic any more.

"From this point of view, feelings like kindness, affection and compassion are completely unknown to a Mason because, with these feelings, he could not obey all orders. Through the occult initiation ritual, the one that enters the organization is 'deprived' of all these feelings because he then does a

sort of a pact with demonic forces. Unfortunately, in most of the cases, the being is not even aware of this terrible setback that is taking place.

"When the Masonic elite promote a member of a lodge to a very high and important position within the organization, it has certain subtle criteria that 'say' if that person has changed enough in the demonic direction.

"I myself later found out for myself — after my first meeting with Signore Massini — most of these truths about the Masons. It is almost unbelievable how much human misery can be at the top of the hierarchical pyramid. But, everything is gilded and made to look shiny and noble through their extraordinary wealth, connections, influence, and control all over the world. "Regarding the fact that they are experts in testing those who come to them or those they promote into very high positions in their organization, I was naive to believe I had managed to deceive Massini, making him think I had accepted his proposal of adhesion and co-operation without any further inquiries.

The old man was very canny. Even the amazing information he let me know regarding their methods and actions were part of the test or, better said, ¹²¹ 'trap' they were preparing for me. Most probably, he already knew — well before meeting me — that I will never accept his proposal. Indeed, I wasn't anywhere near their soul rotted standards, and I already had a strong enough spiritual force and discernment to realize the awful truth about them without being tempted by their offerings. Nevertheless, as you will be able to see, the card they were playing with me was far more important and they had to take the risk, but they did it in a very complex way.

"Masons are no fools. On the contrary, they possess a great intelligence, but it has a perverse and even demonic nature because they use it in fulfilling their malevolent plans. More than that, at the top levels of their hierarchy, they often use nature's occult energies but only those ones that are evil or very low and inferior. Not accidentally, the Masons are — as I already told you — the only occult group with political interests.

"So they are no fools; but in certain extreme situations, they can pretend to be so if it suits them in pursuing their purpose. This was the case in my two meetings with Signore Massini.

"It is very probable that the venerable one, even before seeing me, mentally projected all the talking that took place — and I am now referring to our first meeting. In fact, it was his talking, more of a monologue, which supports my theory. He knew exactly what to tell me, how to behave, how to propose for my cooperation and how to tempt me in order to accept. But above all, he knew how to make me believe I had deceived him, letting him think I agreed. So, he knew I was lying only I wasn't aware of that. After a few weeks, I was puzzled to find out the truth through some secret information and espionage channels of the Romanian Intelligence Services. It seems that

Massini egotistically bragged about his meeting with me to certain highly positioned political personalities from the European hierarchy; and this way, it dawned on me the real reasons behind our first encounter.

"The situation still remained very complicated. If he knew I was lying to him and pretending to be on their side, why did he keep playing that masquerade, even telling me he was going to visit me for a second time in order to let me know something terribly important? The role he played at the first meeting had been brilliantly performed. Telling me all those staggering truths about the Masons, he practically forced me to use the 'lie strategy' that he was expecting. It was necessary for me to be convinced that he bought the lie of me approving his plans. However, what was his very complex and occult plan? What were the Masons so fiercely pursuing that they were ready to gamble on a false attitude from my part? This meant that their goal was ¹²² really important and that they wouldn't have spared any effort to achieve it.

"One of the first conclusions I drew was that, in a way, I was the main pawn in this very mysterious issue that I knew nothing about. It was obvious that if they continued to ask for my help, they couldn't rely on anyone else except me in the matter they were concerned about. But, what was that matter?

"Due to the nature of the activity I had implemented for so long in Department Zero, I suspected that their interest was related to the exceptional and paranormal which was interfacing only with the department's operational teams of intervention, teams that I myself lead. Logically speaking, that implied that they wanted to gain access to a state secret that even I wasn't aware of, but to which they knew I was the only way because of my special place in the department.

"These were the only conclusions that could be related to the venerable Massini's attitude. It was clear that, in order to achieve his goal, he was this time willing to go all the way, to risk everything. But what was it that caused the world's greatest Masons to turn their focus towards Romania with such great interest?

"I already knew about some very occult prophecies made at the end of the last century by two great Christian saints. They are about the future of Romania in the context of the entire world's future. I also found out about the strictly secret existence of a very valuable scroll from the great library of the Vatican that 'speaks' about the same matter regarding Romania's territory, an inconceivable situation for the mentality and ego of the world powers. In the secret archives of the history museum of Vienna there is also a very old document that describes the remote future of the fabulous historical civilization that inhabited Romania's territory in those times. So, all of these are different sources, two of them very old, that refer to, more or less, the same issue. Therefore, it is hard to believe we are dealing with a hoax. Besides, there are many more aspects that connect.

"For example, the prophecies say that it is only a matter of a few years until the unleashing of the signs that will draw attention upon this territory. You must also be aware that the Masons pay very great attention to Romania because they have known for a long time that their biggest problem is here. They know very well the prophecies regarding Romania's near future and that most problems will occur in this area. This is why they are very interested in what happens with and in our country. In this way, their behind the scenes actions can be explained in Romania's economics and politics, to ensure their control and to create all sorts of strange groups that they support²³ and often finance with huge amounts of money. Into these organizations they have lured and are still luring naive people, weak in character, wishing for easy money, that are willing to sell their souls to get themselves a place in that so-called high society among the rich people.

"The main purpose of these mini-organizations is to obstruct any attempt of spiritual development or social and economic normality of the people, creating at the same time the false impression that their activities are focused especially on solving these issues. For these reasons, when I found out the astuteness of the plan conceived by those from the Bilderberg group elite, I correlated all of these aspects because the situation seemed obvious. Additionally, I also knew a few secret elements regarding the future of this nation that I found out from Father Arsenie Boca more than fifteen years ago. One who has a minimum of common sense, a lucid judgment and a certain intuition finds it practically impossible not to notice the often amazing and complex way most prophecies come true.

"Based on what I already knew and seeing the persistence of Massini's actions in this case, I intuited that the situation was extremely important for the Masons as well as for the entire country. However, I didn't have much choice except to wait for my next meeting with the venerable one in order to understand what the Masons wanted from me. Practically, it didn't matter at all if I was lying to them or not because they wouldn't have kept their extravagant promises anyway. For them, it was really important that I would give them access to something that, at that moment, I didn't even know anything about. Yet, it seemed that the issue was very delicate if they couldn't afford to intervene with much more highly-positioned people with greater decision making power, like politicians and influential people within the state's power. If they were requiring discretion and secrecy, even from those with whom they were plotting most of their intrigues and plans, this meant that the situation was extreme and receiving maximum security. I must say, I was much intrigued upon this particular aspect, but at that point I didn't know anything else.

"Although I was supporting my theory only on logical deductions, intuition and the secure information I received, the second meeting would come to confirm my suspicions. The state's political power had been eluded."

"I was actually asking myself why the venerable one didn't choose to intervene in this matter through very high diplomatic channels," I said. "I understood that the Masonic elite wanted to avoid publicity regarding their plans; but on the other side, a direct order, coming from very high above, would have spared all the complications of meeting Signore Massini. In your case, they couldn't even be sure what the final result is going to be; while in the eventuality of a direct government intervention, they could have had access to what they wanted very easy and fast."

"Your observations are correct, but don't forget that even they have certain limits of political influence, different from country to country. They probably considered this way as uncertain in Romania's case although, obviously, it would have been much easier. If they would have chosen this option, they would have had access but no control over what they were interested in and Signore Massini, during our second meeting, was very precise about the terms of our cooperation. He told me that they are going to have there their own people, with whom I had to work closely, following the rules set by the Masonic elite. If they would have had involved politicians in this, things couldn't have been the same because of people's vanities or of unpredictable reactions of the state power. Therefore, it was quite clear for me that, in this respect, they didn't want to risk anything. From this, I drew my conclusion that what they were mainly interested in was total secrecy up to the highest level.

"That's why they chose the harder and more complicated option of contacting me, trying to convince me and then co-opting me amongst them. They used the diplomatic channels just to reach me very fast and in order to avoid

any questions coming from other high ranked individuals.

"Anyway," I interrupted, "their influence and involvement in the country's politics is great enough for them to direct or even block any rumor or news they don't find convenient — if this is needed."

"Even more than that," continued Cezar, "they have all the interests to maintain this nation at an almost unbelievable level of poverty and ignorance. You know that venerable Massini himself said that. Nevertheless, their politics became quite obvious, especially lately. Actually, they almost stopped trying to hide this, appearances being maintained only through hypocrisy and lies which only shows the unlimited defiance and lack of respect for this nation. Their very unusual and shrewd politics serves mainly to economically suck dry the Romanian people and to bring them to that totally addicted state, imposing at the same time external help loans that

create attachments and obligations. They do their best to maintain the people in this state and sadly, in most cases, they succeed.

"If the situation continues developing in the same way and an awakening of the responsible people does not occur, it is possible for these things to go on and even amplify in the next period of time. This is exactly why I was telling¹²⁵ you that it is very important for people to find out the causes that determine this situation in the country as well as in the world. Then you can be sure that those who have a certain openness will be capable of 'awakening' the others. It's like the avalanche effect.

When after reaching a certain critical point, approximately 5% of the country's people, its development is almost exponentially the same as the snowball that is small at the beginning; and then, as it starts rolling, it accumulates more snow and becomes big very fast.

"In their lack of knowledge, many people involuntarily act in consent with the Masons' directions without ever suspecting that in this way they are just playing the Masons' dirty games. These games, using interlopers, are very virulent and treacherous. The method of interlopers – that are then like cannon fodder – is very old and often used in the Masonic way of accomplishing their goals. Through this they can deny having any responsibility in case things don't go as planned.

The intermediate source will be blamed."

I breathed in deeply and straightened in my armchair. This information seemed almost unbelievable, but I couldn't deny that there was an obvious truth within. I thought that, still, there must be a way to victory, even when the suffering is overwhelming. That's why I keenly asked Cezar the following.

"Things are quite clear now, but I wonder what will be the best ways of neutralizing the Masons' malevolent force and demonic plans?"

I could feel that Cezar was pleased with my attitude.

"It is a good start," he told me smiling. "The most practical way, in the present context, is first to reveal the Masons' evil actions to all the other people: either through face to face discussions or by publishing it, as I suggest you do, with everything I told you. This way, a common front of those who are not involved in the Masonic groups is created which will cause a lot of the Masons' plans and actions to be exposed. It is obvious that their actions were and still are, very insidious, mainly oriented towards a blockage of any brilliant ideas, any extraordinary inventions, or of any discovery or progress that might improve the quality of people's lives.

"They are the ones that give all the directions for counterpoising the inventions as well as to exasperate the inventor and to bring a total state of morass, stress and impotence. That's why many will rather leave the country and use their intellectual potential in other parts of the world. In a way, this

is a paradoxical situation that I don't think you've met anywhere else in 126
other countries. Though the Masons try, generally speaking, to promote non-
values and to annihilate or even eliminate any special human being, I could
say that in our country this plan is very close and too well applied.

Furthermore, the political and economical situation proves that the Masons
act exactly as I told you. They do their best to promote mostly 'scarecrows,'
corrupt people and even to create a general state of corruption so as to ensure
the success of their dirty games.

"Imagine that if stubborn people and people of good will were placed in key-
positions, these people would refuse to participate in the Masons' intrigues,
games and backstage miseries which, as you very well know, take over the
politics and economy of the country nowadays. These good people wouldn't
follow the Masons' directions anymore; and shortly, a great change would
take place in everybody's life. The fact that things aren't going this way —
despite different trials, changes, reshufflings or commitments taken and
promises made — is enough to show you the truth about the Masonic
influence which deliberately maintains a tense state in the country through
lies and hypocrisy.

"The quicker the people become more lucid and aware of the Masons' plans,
the sooner they will oppose its dirty games. Afterwards, a public exposure of
their evil plans and intentions is needed. Exposure is a very useful tool in the
fight against the Masons. Already, most of their actions are obvious for
everyone. It is just that they are yet not connected with Masonry.

"Even if I give a single example, the one of the intelligence exodus from
Romania, it will be enough to get some attention upon the way the Masons
manipulate the people. There are many more that noticed this exodus that
wrote, expressing their concern towards this phenomenon, but they still
don't know the real cause, the real reason of these intellectual 'runaways'
over the borders.

"Knowing nothing or almost nothing about the Masons, they explain this by
the reason of poverty and the desire to get rich of those with great
intellectual abilities that go to work abroad. Though, when a situation like
that lasts for many years, it is necessary to analyze the problem from a
different angle. The reality is that the Masons often lure people with
exceptional intellectual capabilities into a tempting easy life, with no worries
for tomorrow in Western institutes or research companies. In this way,
hundreds and thousands of gifted 'brains' from Romania leave and the
Masons manage to finally fulfill their evil plan of annihilating the spiritual
awakening

that needs to take place in this country, to which those very 'smart' that left
would have had a considerable contribution.

"This spiritual awakening is very useful because it allows people to become aware of their life's meaning in these harsh circumstances. It even gives people the strength to bear certain changes imminent to the period through which Romania is going now and to remain where they are in order to help the others to awaken as well. However, through the exodus of these special human beings, the spiritual awakening might be delayed. A gold alloy is more valuable depending upon the greater the quantity of noble metals, gold in this case. If this quantity is decreasing then so is the material's value and even resistance is decreasing."

"You are saying that, in the end, it is possible for the Masons to win?" I asked, slightly worried.

"I just said that the spiritual awakening of this nation might be delayed for a while, but it is without doubt that it will take place, even if the Masons' fierce effort tries to nullify it. The spiritual transformation is imminent, even if some sceptical people resonate with the Masons' negative ideas and express their doubt and even their belief that we will never win.

"This subversive politics, diabolically maintained by the Masons, is primarily to create an evil resonance with people's lack of hope and lack of trust in the extraordinary and beneficial forces, making it possible for the whole nation to lose their entire hope. Yet, when a mass of people has a hope that is enthusiastically maintained and fed, thinking of it in a creative, positive way, this hope creates a gigantic current of spiritual force that greatly accelerates the fulfillment of that common aspiration. This is why I am telling you that if a profoundly beneficial and spiritual idea is embraced by the masses, it generates a huge energy wave that can be the key point of this nation's transformation. This aspect is valid for any other nation in the world.

"One of the most important beneficial ideas would be that people need to wake up from the 'deep sleep' imposed by the Masons and become lucid to firmly act from a totally different perspective, with a superior understanding of the general situation. From the opposing position, it is awful when a negative idea is embraced by the masses. The resonance principle is the same, but the nature of the energy that is then excessively amplified is profoundly destructive and harmful. It gives people a state of morass, lack of hope, lack of confidence; and what is worse, it is strongly contaminated, generating a state of indolence, laziness, and lack of positive engagement.

"In a situation like that, it is obvious that the Masons' evil games can be easily played according to their will. This explains why they react extremely strongly and with maximum determination through mass-media channels¹²⁸ whenever certain people or spiritual groups are revealing the horrible truth about their plans and their actions to the entire world. In these situations, the most senior Masons are trying to destroy, by any means, those people or

organizations, taking advantage of common people's naivete that can easily be manipulated."

"Yes, I was also amazed by their slyness and treachery in manipulating people, especially after you told me about venerable Massini's complex plan," I commented. "It is stupendous what a demonic intelligence can come up with," Cezar agreed; and because the time he had available was limited, he started telling me of the discussion he had with the venerable Mason.

PANIC AT THE PENTACON

"My second meeting with Signore Massini balanced the situation in a certain way. Though he continued his game from the first time, I was now at least aware of the venerable one's real intentions, only he didn't know that. It was true that my small advantage didn't change much, but it still allowed me to be a lot more vigilant. My actions had to be very clear so as not to alter the situation's fragile balance.

"If, for example, I would have showed myself to be indignant and threatened to expose everything at the highest level of state, I would most probably have been immediately removed from my position. This would have made for unpredictable results with regard to Masonic purposes and even could have cost me my own life.

"Practically, you can say that I don't even exist in this country. My only file is the one in General Obadea's office. I don't have any political connections, diplomatic relations, financial businesses or social obligations. It is a very special situation that has many advantages but it involves certain risks as well.

"The advantage is that I can have access to the most important data and state secrets that regard certain special discoveries or events that take place in the country. By 'special discoveries,' I mean those situations that belong to an unknown domain, at least from today's science or common conception's point of view.

"The disadvantage is that I don't have any other support except General Obadea who is now approaching pension age. I don't have any enemies either because the department is very well hidden and kept a secret, but it is still a 'territory' that can be claimed by Romanian Intelligence Services. Only then, it can mean problems.

"So, a scandal wasn't the solution. I am interested in helping this country, not in missing the auspicious opportunities that I am offered. It is quite ¹²⁹ probable that it wouldn't have been too difficult for Massini to get to my replacement – in spite of General Obadea's opposition – but that would have meant more agitation, uncertainty, and would have been most unpleasant for the Masons, making for an indefinite delay of action. It seems that this last possibility bothered them the most."

"Why were the Masons in such a hurry and for what?" I asked, obviously very interested in the matter.

"I will tell you immediately but please be aware that neither I, nor those from the Masons' elite – at least from what I understand – know much about it."

"As far as I understand it," I said, "it seems that they accepted a compromise solution. They don't like working with you though they tell you the opposite, but they're not willing to complicate the situation and risk a genuine scandal by removing you from your position either."

"Yes, it is clear that they could have brought their own man in my place by now. This would have completely and immediately solved their problem. But, in spite of the fact that they can cause my removal from my position, it seems that they still miss the power to replace me with whomever they want. They decided to use this compromise solution that they need to adjust as they go along."

"Who is in charge now with the position changes in Department Zero?" I innocently asked. "If we know the diplomatic channels, it shouldn't be too hard to discover the real backstage games and who's playing it.

Unfortunately, my positioning in the Government doesn't give me access to this kind of information."

The room filled with a heavy silence. Later, Cezar answered in a low voice.

"Let's leave these things as they are. The fact that the venerable Massini's influence didn't guarantee solving the problem the way he wanted shows us that not all people are corrupt. This is a pleasing thought.

"Probably after our first confrontation, when he reported his results to the Bilderberg group, Massini proposed going on with the initial plan which, though it was quite risky for the Masons, still had the advantage of quick possibilities of action and of my being misled. However, I meanwhile found out about the venerable one's games and I changed my initial plan.

"If, at the first meeting, I considered playing their game and apparently accepted their proposition to cooperate with them, I would discover at the second one, already knowing their treacherous intentions, what they were really interested in and then obstruct their access to it by revealing the matter at the top level of the state. This was exactly the risk that they exposed themselves to but which, as I told you, they put to one side." ¹³⁰

"As a way of putting it, the cards were dealt on both sides," I said, very interested in what Cezar was telling me.

"You're right," he answered smiling. "When I was told, a month ago, that the venerable Massini was going to visit me again, I knew that this was the peak of it. These people never do something without a reason or a personal interest. This is why I expected Signore Massini to finally reveal to me the problem's 'hot spots.' The fact that they again announced their visit told me

that, at the top, their decision-making people had chosen to go on with the option that involved me directly after having already prepared their 'territory' at the first meeting. Also, the fact that the venerable Mason himself was this time the host in the luxury villa of a foreign diplomat — where the security systems were perfect — reinforced my conviction that what I was about to hear was very important."

Quivering with anticipation, I begged Cezar to reveal me the secret. Slightly amused, he continued talking.

"The meeting didn't last long, maybe a little less than an hour. Still, I must tell you that the information I got from Signore Massini left even me perplexed. I could once again see the immense power the Masons have in even the highest state organizations, infiltrating themselves deep and having access to information of an overwhelming importance for humankind and its safety. More than that, the Masons want to control and manipulate this ultra-secret information in order to fulfill their plan of control and domination of the entire planet as fast as possible.

"I met the venerable one at the villa; and after a few minutes of small polite talk, in which time I made sure to reconfirm my willingness to join in their elitist organization, Signore Massini got straight into the subject in accordance with his specific style. He then told me he had ultra-secret information that comes straight from the Pentagon and that the information refers to a certain place in Romania.

"He confessed that the Bilderberg group has representatives in the most important of the political, economical and defense organizations of the USA, including connections to the presidential chair. Beyond the influential position of the American president, there are still a few occult groups with great power due to the complex connections, interests and relations between them and certain top people, state leaders and bankers at an international level. Finally, even beyond these very powerful Masonic groups, there are three elite formations that supervise the unfolding of the scientific life and ¹³¹ technology on the planet, the orientation of the world's economy, and the settlement of the political currents and trends in different areas in the world. Above all these is the Bilderberg group, and within it are three people that have supreme decision making power over the most important actions and ideas that are going to be carried into effect all over the planet.

"Here, I noticed a slight uncertainty in Signore Massini, like he was pondering whether to tell me something or not. I felt that it was an extremely important aspect that might have revealed to me the fundamental secret of the entire world's Masonry. After a short hesitation, venerable Massini gave up on his intention of revealing that aspect, continuing to talk about the ultra-secret data from the Pentagon. He then told me that anything that is discovered on the planet which has a certain importance is immediately

brought to the attention of those from the world's elite. This was also the case of the secret discovery in Romania's territory.

"The Pentagon is simultaneously running several secret military and geodesic espionage programs into which it has invested huge amounts of money in a technology that clearly surpasses modern scientific knowledge. The source of these fabulous technological capabilities, approximately twenty years ahead of current technology, the Pentagon owns several geostationary satellites that have precise tasks of observation."

"In 2002, one of these satellites that is based upon bionic and wave form technology, spotted a particular structure that is located inside a mountainous area of Romania; more precisely, in a certain place in Bucegi. At first, it was believed to be a strange karstic formation. Signore Massini revealed that the specialists from the secret data analyzing department, however, later informed their superiors that there are three elements that raise big question marks concerning the registered data from that area in Bucegi.

"First of all, the empty space that was identified inside of the mountains had no connection with the exterior, but it starts from the inside of the mountainous formation at a certain distance from its slope. Secondly, it had the shape of a tunnel that, from the registered data, seemed to be very regular and suddenly turned towards the center of the mountain at a 26 degree angle. On top of that, the trajectory of the tunnel was perfectly level. In relation to the base of the mountain, used as reference point, the tunnel started at about one third of the distance but it continued in a perfectly horizontal plane. The third element, however, was the one that puzzled the Pentagon's staff the most. The satellite scanning of the mountain highlighted two major blockages of the structure inside the solid stone that limited its beginning and its end. The venerable one then showed me a photocopy of the computer made diagram of the weird structure from the inside of the mountain, a scheme that was checkered and covered in numbers and data. The blocked zones were marked with red and he explained that it simply rejected any kind of probing or analysis, like they were protecting something."

"We might be talking about some artificial energy blockages," I said in one breath, amazed by what I was hearing."

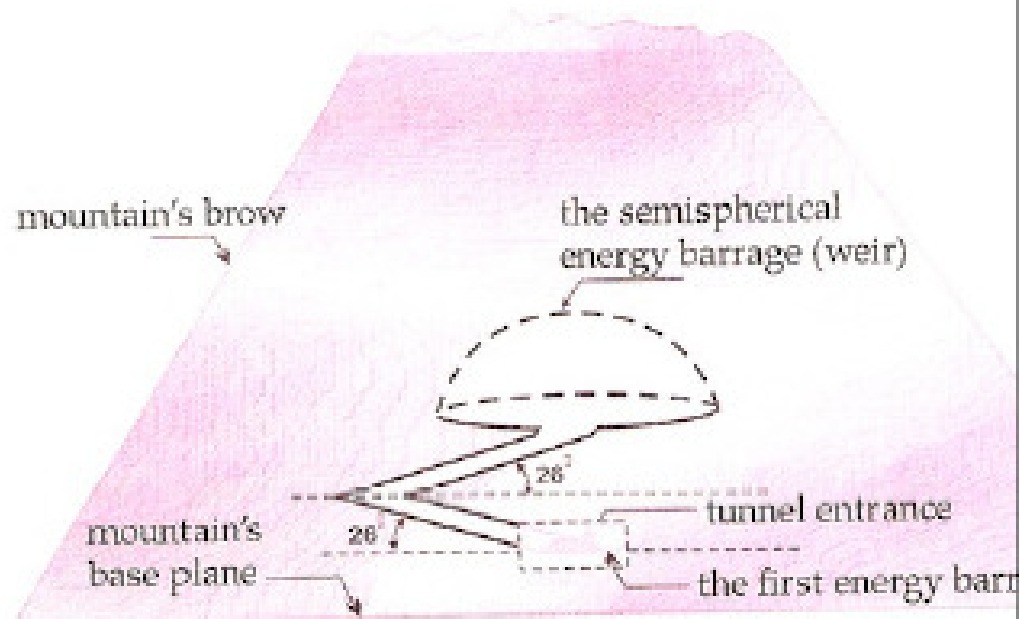
"It is the same conclusion they arrived at," said Cezar "after they eliminated all of the other possibilities one by one, including possible interferences, metals or other composites. But, this made them consider a much more delicate issue..."

"Probably who made the entire structure, isn't it?" I quickly queried.

"Yes, they were quite shaken by the data and immediately raised its security level to maximum. The first energy blockage, the one from the beginning of the tunnel, was plain and upright, like a wall obstructing the access to the

tunnel's entrance. The second energy blockage, however, was immense, as a dome or semi-sphere situated at the opposite end of the tunnel, close to the mountain's center.

THE SCHEME OF THE ENIGMATIC STRUCTURE FOUND IN BUCEGI, ROMANIA



The venerable Massini told me that, obviously, there was something extremely important to which the tunnel was leading but which, at the same time, was also very well protected. I will also draw you the diagram I saw, but much simpler, so you can have a clearer image of what was found there."

I was silent with amazement, watching Cezar drawing with precise moves the approximate diagram of the strange structure found in Bucegi.

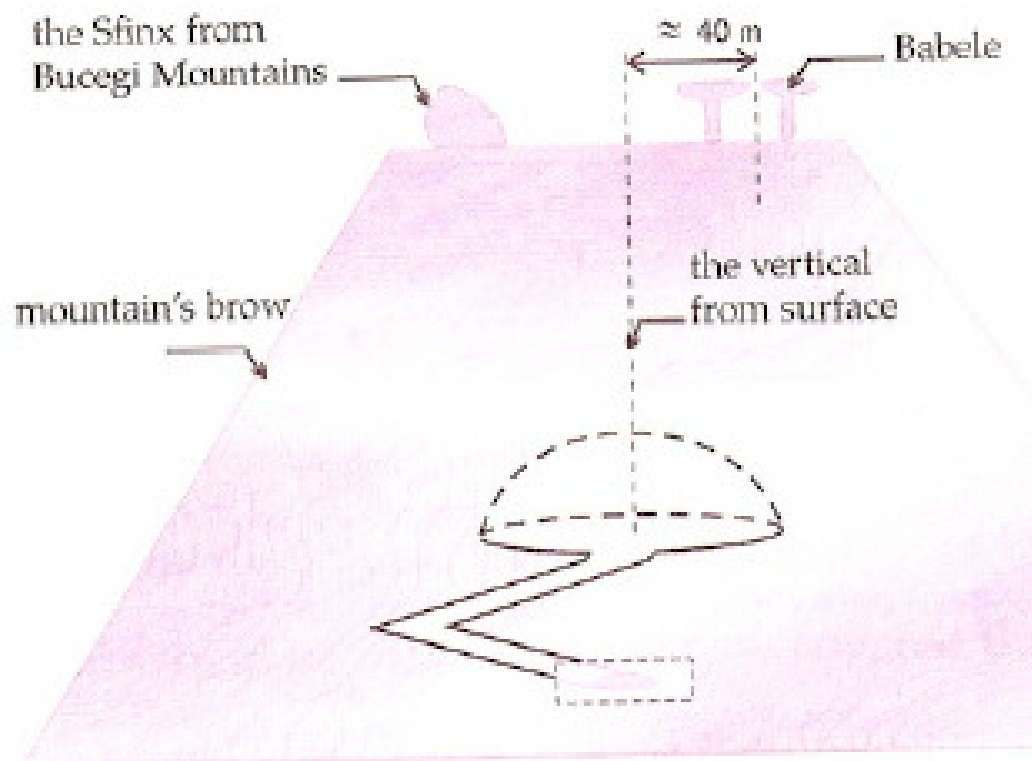
"The people from the Pentagon couldn't understand why the tunnel turned in a sort of zigzag pattern towards the central zone of the mountain, nor the significance of the twenty-six degree angle of the construction. The structure was in a parallel plane with the ground and the semi-spherical energetic blockage was situated on the vertical corresponding to the ridge rocks called Babele. Actually, as our measurement based on the Pentagon data showed, the vertical was coming out at approximately forty meters from Babele, between it and the Bucegi's Sphinx."

On another piece of paper, Cezar then drew the design of the structure.

"Signore Massini led me to understand that the elements of the internal artificial structure from Bucegi would not have particularly attracted the Masonic elite's interest had it not been for the fact that their representative³³ from the Pentagon had noticed that the semi-spherical blockage had exactly

the same frequency and shape as one from another secret underground structure that they had discovered just a few months before, somewhere near Baghdad. Due to reasons I don't yet know, which the venerable Massini hasn't revealed to me, the Masonic elite was extremely interested in the secret data the military espionage satellite had registered in connection with the strange energetic structure from Iraq's underground.

THE CONNECTION BETWEEN THE BUCEGI'S SPHINX, BABELLE AND THE INSIDE STRUCTURE



"Shortly after the discovery, the war started and the Americans, with total secrecy, had access to that area while the Iraqis didn't know a thing about it. Massini said that no matter how hard they tried, they couldn't penetrate the energetic wall but he didn't give me any more details. The whole operation was top secret. He stated that what was there was connected with our planet's mysterious past, but in a certain way, with the history of their organization as well. I intuited then that Signore Massini had some other information, documents or proofs regarding these aspects which he wasn't willing to share with me.

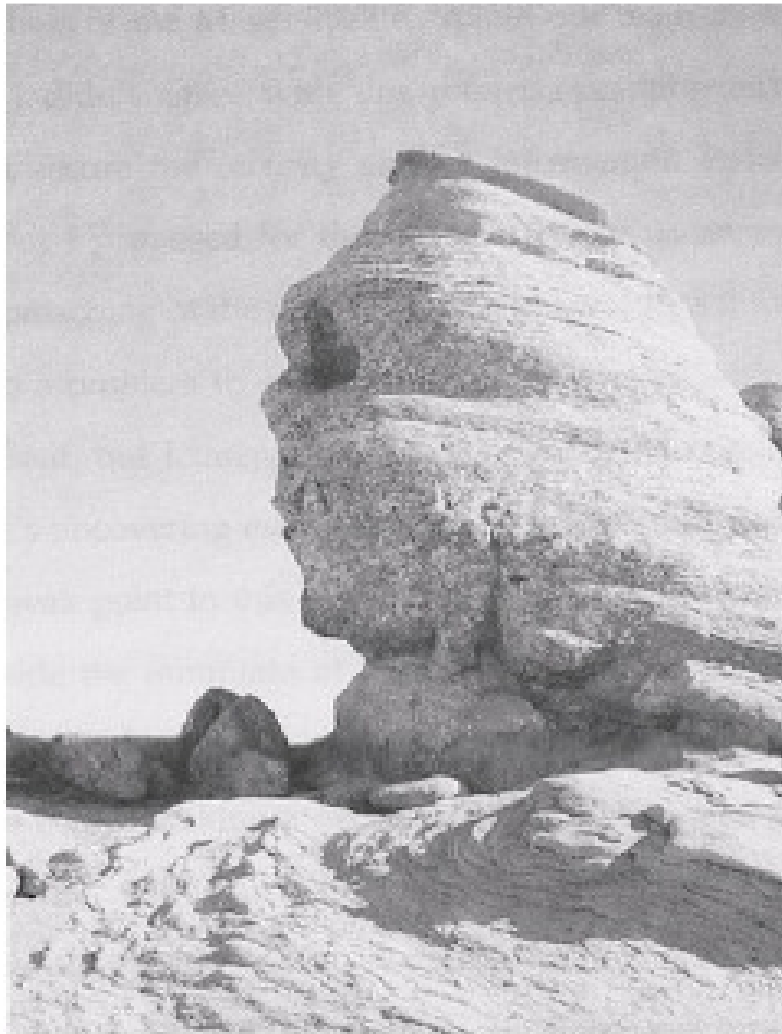
"The fact that the Pentagon investigation noticed similarities of data between the underground structure near Baghdad and the structure from inside the Bucegi Mountains stirred the Masonic elite greatly. As far as I could see, a big part of this agitation occurred because the structure, much bigger and

more complex than the one in Iraq, was on Romania's territory. This fact itself seems quite strange, but connecting it with certain aspects regarding Romania's future which we've already talked about, you will be able to get a clearer picture of what the Masonic elite had to worry about. No matter how much they are trying to conceal it, their actions and intentions show the contrary. Their rush in solving the problem, the risk they've taken, and the express desire to have access to and control of the structure are just a few elements that reinforced my inner belief in this respect.

"Signore Massini gave me all of the secret reference data of the location in Bucegi, including the easiest and fastest way towards the tunnel. It was a great mystery with regard to who managed to build it so as to create the structure and the voids straight in the middle of the mountain without any connection with the outside. We both assumed that it was made as a maximum security measure in order to protect the structure against any eventual disclosure. The only explanation of the technology they used would be that they somehow covered the main entrance of the tunnel after they activated the protective energetic blockage. This, however, would have involved an immense amount of stone, not to mention the equipment needed for a job like that.

"Signore Massini gave me a map to get to the tunnel as calculated by the Pentagon's specialists. The closest access could be made through the front of the mountain in a most advantageous direction. The starting point was situated on the mountain's slope, somewhere around 60-70 meters from the first energetic blockage found inside. Although this was the fastest way, there was an inconvenience: they didn't know if the energetic blockage at the tunnel's opening could be breached. Even if it didn't have the same frequency as the big semi-spherical one, we still couldn't be sure if we would be able to get beyond it or not. Going around it was possible but this would have caused more difficult technological problems. The second option was going through the rock; but this time tilted, somehow above the tunnel, in order to get behind the blockage.

THE SPHINX - BUCEGI MOUNTAINS



"The boring distance was bigger because it was needed to maintain a certain breaching angle, but at least there was a chance to avoid the energetic blockage. I was quite sceptical towards this solution because I could imagine that those who built that structure thought this might be tried and took some precautions about it. The venerable one, however, guaranteed the ultra sophisticated technological support of the US Army would make available an amazing device for drilling the rock extremely fast. This device utilized a very powerful plasma jet and a rotating magnetic field. Using this, we could get to the tunnel's wall in less than two days, including the predrilling preparations.

"The whole operation, however, had to be performed in the most secret way. If the venerable one was offering the technological means, we had to organize the rest so that everything looked no different than a routine mission of Department Zero. More than that, one of the essential terms imposed by the venerable Mason was that this action was to be erroneously reported to the President and the Romanian Intelligence Services merely as the discovery of a karstic structure.

*Signore Massini also wanted to bring a special team from the U.S., along with a few members of the Masonic elite, to join our team all the way through. I didn't agree with this request, pointing out that I could neither assure the security nor information leaks to the outside, but I did propose for these teams to join us immediately after the breaching of the tunnel. The reality was that it wouldn't have been a problem to ensure strict security, even with the U.S. team present, but I intentionally exaggerated the possibility of the secret being uncovered because I knew that this was the³⁵ Masons' weak point in this matter. I, of course, didn't want them to get inside of the mountain at the same time as I did as I wanted first to see for myself what it was all about and what I would find there before making a decision. The situation was going to be very tense with too many variables. This is why it could become unpredictable and even dangerous for us at any time. The important point, however, was to get into the tunnel and then to the semi-spherical energetic blockage.

BABELE – BUCEGI MOUNTAINS



*For this, it was necessary to leave the venerable one with the impression that I was open and collaborating because he was the one who could help us with the very important technical needs. His pressure is quite significant. On the other hand, his actions are limited due to his desire for absolute secrecy. Apparently, none of us knew what was down there; but as I already told you, I got the impression that the venerable one had essential information

that he wanted to control exclusively. This is how I explained his insistence on being there at the moment of breaching into the tunnel."

I felt like I was dreaming. Something exceptionally important was about to happen yet it still seemed like everything was almost surreal.

"Have you talked with anyone else about this?" I asked Cezar.

"I spoke face to face with General Obadea," he answered. "He is the only one who knows all of the ins and outs of the situation. We both arranged to postpone announcing this situation to the superior political structure. If we did otherwise, the Masonic elite's reaction could be terrible. We didn't want to take any risks, especially when we needed the very advanced technology that they were willing to offer us. This is a matter of national security; and depending on what was going to be discovered there, it may be the greatest state secret ever. We therefore can't afford to act foolishly."

I was watching Cezar. The very strange destiny of this man was making me seriously analyze the complicated gearing of the human relations and interests in the world. In the end, we all are like different sorts of relays, more or less sophisticated, correctly or incorrectly transmitting life's "information." The complexity of the situation, with particular regard to the crucial moment of discovery, was making me feel unexpected shivers of a very intense emotion all over my body.

"What stage is the action at now?" I asked.

Deep inside, I was secretly hoping that I would possibly get to see the mysterious structure after it was revealed. Observing my thoughts, Cezar ¹³⁶ spoke.

"For now, we are in the middle of the preparations and I need to direct it with great attention. First, I ensured the security of the area that, luckily for us, is hard to get to and relatively unpopulated. I also asked for military help, even organizing a mini-camp outside the perimeter that was identified and isolated by me and my specialist team. I already ensured a circular guarding of the place by bringing in almost two hundred soldiers. A small access road was built and the zone was surrounded with barbed wire.

"I also arranged over thirty guard booths. Inside, I set a second security ring made of the department's third team. There are two access barriers on the improvised road with control points in between. This time, the logistics are large and complex because everything can last for several weeks. General Obadea took care of the relations with the Admiralty and asked for their support.

Military camp tents have been brought in and communication relays are mounted. I wanted to make everything look like a military mission. The entire operation is probably going to be ready sometime in the next few weeks. At the end of July, the plasma drilling equipment is coming. After that, there is nothing else to be done except getting inside the mountain.

“Although no one enters the perimeter without the clearance of General Obadea or myself, I will make it possible for you to see what we are going to discover there. This, of course, is if everything is going as planned. There are some other details, but they are not that important. You now know the essentials.

“It is planned that the first exterior drilling will start in the last days of July. Until then, we won’t see each other again because the events will take a straight line and their specific nature require my continuous presence there. But, as I promised, I will call for you as soon as everything is safe and well prepared.”

With these final words, Cezar rose from his armchair and said good-bye. We separated, hoping we would soon meet again under extraordinary circumstances. I preferred walking home. My thoughts and deductions were invading me with a multitude of possibilities and the complexity of the intrigue almost gave me a headache. That night I fell asleep thinking of the mysterious civilization that built that structure inside the mountain. They were proven to have owned or to own incredible technologies. Who were they? From what ancient times were they transmitting their message? I, however, wasn’t even close to suspecting the wonderful and immense surprise that had been waiting for tens of thousands of years to be revealed.

Chapter 5 — The Great Discovery ¹³⁷

After that meeting with Cezar, my mind was mostly preoccupied on dealing with the mystery of the structure that was identified in Bucegi. I wanted to be able to participate in all of the preliminary operations and at the moment of breaching the tunnel, but I was aware that would not be possible. I had to be happy with the chance of having access for a short time to the place of the great discovery, if the events did not become complicated.

For a month and a half after our last meeting I waited in a feverish state for Cezar to contact me. I was inventing all kinds of scenarios and imagining all sorts of possibilities. Practically every moment was filled with an intense desire to get to that place in the mountains. I completely trusted Cezar and knew he would do everything possible to facilitate my access to that area.

I was also very aware of the tension that must have been upon him and General Obadea due to the very complicated backstage play that had to be kept in a very fine balance. What was happening in the mountains was really an exceptional situation. Its importance was not only targeting national security but also the situation of the entire humankind, particularly if we consider the huge interest that the world's elite Masons were directing towards it.

The operations and Cezar's plan were also made more difficult to carry out by the fact that he had to simultaneously deflect the vigilance of Signore Massini with that of other Masons as well. To this was added the dangerous pressure of all this becoming known to the state's top structures. In a case like that, it was less likely for the situation to be effectively controlled. Cezar's plan included informing the political leaders but only at a very well defined moment.

THE SECRET BASE FROM THE MOUNTAINS

The much expected moment finally arrived a little after the middle of August. On a sunny morning, I was contacted through the usual channels although I noticed that the security precautions were much stricter. I will not go into details as they are not too interesting.

A little after lunch, I arrived at one of the secret military bases located at the bottom of the mountains. From there, I was taken by Department Zero's helicopter, accompanied by two armed military men dressed in a special uniform. Even from Bucharest, none of those escorting me said a word, following the known dispositions of their duties. Changes of the vehicle and guards were accompanied only by short and relevant orders. The whole action was proving to be fast and precise. Although I knew well these

aspects and the reasons for maximum security, I was still a bit surprised by the strictness of the safety measures that had been taken. Seeing them as a bit exaggerated, I soon realized that I was not the one to evaluate the stakes¹³⁸ of the entire operation and that I had to consider myself lucky to be offered this special opportunity. I was taking part in what I considered to be probably the most important discovery of modern times. The fact that I was called by Cezar and that the security measures were so impressive was giving me the conviction that something of a tremendous importance had been discovered. I was reflecting upon the fact that while the majority of people were still living their everyday mundane lives, this discovery could radically change everybody's conceptions in a very short time.

Smiling cynically, I was thinking that in the circumstances of the present world, my ideas were probably too idealistic. To make such a big change happen, it would involve an honest analysis of humanity's past as well as the profound meanings of life. Fine diplomacy, full of intelligence and noble virtues, would be needed in order to manage to sneak around the numerous mental, psychic or even material obstacles to such a change.

Deep in my thoughts, I almost failed to notice the helicopter descending as it prepared to deposit us at the new military base that was built in the mountains. My thoughts suddenly vanished when I saw what was laying a few tens of meters under me. Although I was sort of familiar with tactical military operations and the technology used on such occasions, what I saw was beyond any imagination. Firstly, I observed a great number of American troops. It was obvious they were American due to designations on their off-road military vehicles and also massive structures hidden under tarpaulins bearing the U.S. flag.

I could also see the only viable road, quite wide, that came from the woods.

There were also two military rings that were securing access to the base.

They looked like some sort of very wide borders, each one almost completing a circle around a big entrance in the mountain's wall. Between the two security rings, there were military trucks, a few off road cars, and a few vehicles whose shape and purpose I could not readily identify. I estimated that there were approximately two hundred soldiers within those two rings. The ones from the inner ring had a special black uniform and the ones from the outer ring wore a regular uniform. Each one had an automatic gun and the distance between them was only a few meters.

I saw that soldier booths were placed between the security rings and those of the special team were right behind the second ring. The road was blocked with double massive barriers for each ring and double control guards on each side. I would say that between the rings was a distance of about fifty meters. It looked like the activity was frantic because there were continuous comings

and goings to and from the two headquarters, especially inside the focal perimeter to the entrance cut into the mountain. 139

My general observations were interrupted by the helicopter landing inside the main perimeter and beyond the second security ring. I got out and was immediately framed by two soldiers, this time Americans. We walked only about twenty meters from the helicopter with two from the special team in front and the two Americans behind me. I was told to stop and all five of us were left standing there for about an hour. They were obviously waiting for orders to take me over.

Only then did I really start to see the proportions of the operation that was taking place and to become aware of its exceptional importance. Initially, I was puzzled by the way they were treating me; not because I felt offended but due to the almost unbelievable strictness with which all the actions in the base were happening. I was watching the four soldiers that were framing me politely but very firmly. They had not moved, relaxed nor talked and almost did not even blink for the hour we had waited. Completely unmoved, they were leaving the impression of robots rather than human beings. Not having any other choice, I also stood still between them, moving slightly from time to time so as not to get numb.

I tried to find out the reason we were waiting, but it was like talking to four statues. I then realized that the orders were extremely severe and strict and stopped asking questions, resigning myself to stand for a long time in the same place. I used that as an opportunity to observe what was happening around me.

The emotions that I had felt since I left Bucharest were now even more amplified. I was basically less than 100 meters away from the aim of my dreams, hopes and suppositions, from a phenomenal discovery that could have waited for thousands and thousands of years to be revealed. The mysterious air of the base gave everyone an enigmatic and inner-focused state of mind.

In front of me and a little to the right was the large entrance of a tunnel through the mountain. I could see the modern illuminating system that had been mounted at the entrance and continued through the length of the tunnel. Unfortunately, a big tent and two ultramodern modular constructions were obscuring my view. In the same area as me, there were several American jeeps and vehicles. At my left, there were two huge structures, each covered with a tarpaulin, the shape of which seemed to indicate big chests with an unknown content. The entrance to the tunnel was blocked by a wide metal barrier that was guarded on each side by two American soldiers. Their uniforms suggested that they were elite Marines.

Something that got my attention in particular was a huge hangar, dug into the mountain, to the right of the guarded tunnel. It was absolutely huge,

measuring around ten meters in height and as far as I could tell, it was about fifty meters in depth. It was perfectly made with finished walls and a faultlessly curved vault. I was wondering what technology they used if they had managed to build everything I saw in just one month. Later, I would find out that the drilling of the hangar took just one day.

Inside the hangar there were many piled up boxes. On the other side, there were three special structures that looked like long rooms that were probably used for tests and research. Inside the hangar, it was quite animated and I could see many people in white coats going in and out of those laboratories while carrying different objects or papers. Both in the middle corridor of the hangar and outside, close to the tunnel's entrance, I could see a few small motorized vehicles that some people there were using to travel around inside.

Neither the tunnel nor the hangar had gliding doors, probably because of the construction difficulties and because they were not yet needed. The hangar did have, however, a "curtain" system made from a semitransparent material, but it was lowered for only one quarter of the entire height of the entrance. The illuminating system was faultless and I noticed two big generators functioning somewhere on the mountain's lower slope. They were between the two security rings and the control guards.

At a certain distance from the big military tent on my left were several modern booths in a row; and behind those more medium military tents which surely must be night shelters for the soldiers and the research personnel. Still, I hadn't seen anything resembling a canteen or a place for preparing food. I concluded that it was brought there daily by a truck, probably under extreme security. Later, I found out that the kitchen was a few kilometers below and that a group of soldiers from Department Zero's special team were bringing the food for those in the camp with daily truck runs. This solution was chosen to limit the peripheral movements of the personnel and solve the security issue. Every group of soldiers was eating separately in their booths. In the focal perimeter, food was served in the big military tent for the Romanian and American soldiers as well as for the research teams. I discovered that the Americans brought their own food and cooks but they were sent into the kitchen at the bottom of the mountain along with the Romanian ones.

The two semispherical constructions were the residences of the Romanian and American staff. Later on, Cezar told me that in one of them, the smaller one, lived he and General Obadea. In the other one were two generals from the Pentagon and a counsellor on national security issues from Washington. These very ergonomic buildings looked more like research stations from other planets and gave a pleasant feeling of comfort and great safety. The material they were made from was white and bordered with hexagonal

shapes. Close to the top was a strip made out of a dark-blue material. On this⁴¹ strip were some sort of huge light bulbs. I was told that when they were lit at night time, they created a very calm and beautiful atmosphere. For a while, I watched the activity at the perimeter. Everyone moved fast and seemed to know exactly what they had to do. From time to time, a jeep was coming or going. Some soldiers were unloading something from the chests under the tarpaulin. Unfortunately, the distance and the obstacles did not allow me to get a clear look at the objects that were moved. I was still puzzled by the relatively great number of Americans because Cezar led me to understand that there was going to be just a team to maneuver the plasma drilling equipment.

Exactly as I was starting to make different assumptions regarding this aspect, one of the Romanian soldiers in front of me put one hand to his right ear, listened carefully and then said a few words. Right after this, we started moving towards the dark entrance of the tunnel which, as we came closer and closer, looked bigger and threatening. We stopped in the same formation next to one of the two semi-spherical buildings, just a few meters beside the tunnel. My heart was beating strongly. Beyond the wide barrier, guarded by two inflexible American soldiers, might be the most terrible mystery on the planet. What had happened in the one and a half months since my last talk with Cezar? What had been discovered there?

I then noticed that in front of the tunnel and inside of it, on a two meter wide streak, was a stripe of fluted rubber on which a few electric American vehicles were lined up. I could also see that the inside of the tunnel was discreetly lit by neon installations placed on the ceiling and the lateral walls, but the tunnel turned left after only ten meters so I couldn't see more.

Cezar then appeared. He came from inside of the tunnel, driving one of the electric vehicles. Next to him was an older gray-haired man with firm and decided features. Both were serious and silent. As Cezar got off next to me, the four soldiers saluted and discreetly left. I met General Obadea who looked at me sharply for a few moments. He shook my hand powerfully and after a few polite words, he left towards the semi-spherical building. It was obvious for me that the General knew everything about me from Cezar and that he had agreed for me to be brought there. This move was probably part of their plan for unravelling the Mason's actions and they felt I needed to be there too. Even if I felt just like a small cog in this immense gear of mysterious elements, aspects and intrigues, I was very happy to get this extraordinary chance and ready to take all responsibility for the task I had taken upon myself.

THE GREAT GALLERY

"The situation is quite critical," Cezar told me, very preoccupied. "The relationship with Signore Massini becomes tenser, but what is more serious⁴²

is that everything is known by the top power in the state. We expected it, but not this soon. Our intention was to present all the data sometime in the future but in a more favorable moment. Now, things are tenser both internally and externally. You do not know a lot of what happened in the last month. Come, I will acquaint you with the main story while we go through the tunnel," he said, going towards the entrance.

We didn't take one of the electric vehicles. This way, we were saving some time as Cezar could fill me in on how everything had unfolded lately. Furthermore, I had the opportunity to see everything closer and in more detail.

The tunnel was "paved" with thick rubber flooring. On both sides of it and up to the stone walls of the mountain was just rock. At the entrance and another few meters beyond were water infiltrations but after the tunnel gently turned left, at about ten meters from the entrance, everything was dry. I was amazed by the precision of the drilling and especially by the wall's finishing that almost looked grinded. The white light wondrously lined out the various colors of the different geological formations, discreetly lighting the inside of the tunnel in an unreal play of light and shadow. The sound of our footsteps was muffled by the rubber floor and there was an enigmatic but very exciting atmosphere. It was a bit cold for how I was dressed, but Cezar told me that this situation would not last for too long.

"Initially," said Cezar, "the machine drilled following a weird deviation of the magnetic field. Shortly, we noticed the error so we corrected its trajectory. Look, right here," he said as he stopped in the bend towards the left of the tunnel.

I stopped as well, admiring the elegant way in which the gallery was continuing. After the curve, it was perfectly level for about fifty meters in a very similar way to an underground metro tunnel although maybe a bit more wide. At the end of this distance, in the heart of the mountain, I saw something resembling a huge gate that looked like it was gliding towards the left, taking up now less than a quarter of the gallery's width. There were two armed soldiers and the place all around the tunnel was very well lit.

Before the big entrance in the other gallery, I could also see another recess, narrow but quite long, on the right side. This entrance was guarded by the huge gliding door. I realized that here was the beginning of the adventure, of the great discovery that had been made. I remembered the scheme that Cezar drew at our last meeting and I realized that it was exactly as what I now saw in front of me, at least as far as what was related with the placement of the mysterious gallery inside the mountain.

"I was amazed by the technology the Americans brought with them," Cezar⁴³ told me. "The plasma drilling machine wasn't big, but it needed special equipment for those around it and for the drilled material. It is something

similar to anti-atomic radiation equipment. I also wore one of those special costumes, and I watched the drilling very closely. What you can see from behind the lenses, containing a special protection fluid, is almost unbelievable. It looks like the rock is melting under the plasma jet, but in fact it is just made very flexible, close to the flowing point and it is immediately modelled in a circular shape by the pressure of the magnetic field which also directs the plasma jet. There is no dust, the debris is quite negligible and the drilling speed is huge for a job like that. The distance from the entrance to the soldiers you see there was covered in just five hours. Afterwards, everything looks so clean, like it has been polished. The rubber floor and the lighting equipment were already prepared at the entrance before the drilling machine was even taken out of the tunnel." While we were going towards the big gallery, Cezar told me that, at the beginning, they drilled in another area of the mountain in order to avoid the energetic barrier at the entrance to the main tunnel. A higher place on the slope was chosen, at about three hundred meters from where the camp was, and they drilled for a couple of days because the distance to the tunnel was bigger and the breaching was not in a horizontal plane which made the technical procedures more difficult. They finally got to the tunnel's walls, but any efforts of breaching it were useless. It didn't yield to the plasma jet or the magnetic field. Therefore, they had to give up on that option and to cover the entrance of the gallery they had just drilled. They went back to the beginning and started the plan of breaching the mountain's wall to the energetic barrier.

"The drilling was monitored at each and every moment and correlated with the distance to the energetic area. A few meters before the energetic area, we got to the beginning of the gallery you see now so all that was left to be done was to link the two tunnels," Cezar explained.

Meanwhile, we arrived at the entrance that was guarded by the two soldiers belonging to special units. From their uniforms and what was written on them, it was obvious one was Romanian and the other was American. The soldiers saluted Cezar who went towards the booth a few meters to left. The American soldier entered the booth where he probably had a command panel because, in a few seconds and from a niche inside the structure, a metal arm appeared bearing a complicated device at its end. The arm was articulated. Cezar lifted it to the level of his eye, and after another few seconds, a short access sound could be heard.

"We took all the necessary precautions," he said as he came back next to me.⁴⁴

"My Iris print was analyzed and stocked as code-information. The security system doesn't react unless a laser beam reads my or General Obadea's Iris. Now, for example, the very complicated laser sensor system that was set up here at the entrance was deactivated. It is invisible, but if we would have

gone straight through, it would have automatically started the alarm inside the base. We refused to imprint the irises of the American generals and insisted that we are the only ones having access to the Great Gallery. It was then when the first problems appeared," he thoughtfully said.

I noticed the booth had an extension beyond the gate in the Great Gallery which also had an iris reading device. Cezar told me that one was for returning from the Great Gallery. I also found out that he could also deactivate the security system simultaneously with the iris reading by placing his palm in a special slot. This method was used when they had to do many transfers through the Great Gallery. Cezar walked for a few more meters and then started to explain to me.

"The energetic barrier was about here...in this area. It was essentially an energetic projection, but we couldn't understand how it was made. We also couldn't see how it was possible for that barrier to continuously exist for thousands and thousands of years. We don't know its source or the technological means which created it. Basically, except for the fact that we managed to get beyond it, we aren't clearer in any way. Getting beyond it, however, involved a tragic incident."

I was behind Cezar, looking at the gallery's ceiling where the link with the great tunnel was made. Actually, there were a few meters of gallery in the mountain's rock which were larger than the tunnel built by the American plasma device. In this section, the walls weren't finished but were erratic with many peaks. More than that, this area of the gallery that was about six meters long and was not circular but square. The connection between the two galleries was made only at ground level. It descended slightly in a sloping fashion from our gallery to the ancient and bigger one.

The difference between the two levels was about one meter and was very noticeable in the ceiling area where the two tunnels joined. The drilling was almost concentric with the ancient gallery, but no one could explain how it is possible for this tunnel to suddenly start from the inside of the mountain. It was obviously an artificial structure that appeared to be handmade. It was impossible to believe that the entrance to the gallery had been covered for a distance of about sixty meters because the massive stone structure was identical to the one surrounding it. I asked Cezar what happened when they got to the energetic barrier.

"At that moment, I was talking with General Obadea and with the generals¹⁴⁵ from the Pentagon about some camp security issues. We were informed that the breaching and linking of the two galleries had been done. Before we got there, the soldiers started to take the plasma device out of the gallery. Three people from Department Zero's first team sneaked inside to see the new gallery. That was a big mistake because they ignored protocol. They jumped over the one meter level gap between the two galleries and started

Investigating the four meter perimeter they knew was safe and just before the invisible energetic barrier. Unfortunately, no one could explain what happened next. Most probably, the three came too close to the barrier because, a few seconds later, a weird but powerful noise was heard, like a short circuit. We found them collapsed at the interior base of the invisible energetic barrier with their bodies strangely contorted as being enclosed by the precise side of a wall. All three were dead. This created some panic even though we tried to settle the incident.

"As I was very soon going to realize, the panic was more intense among the American staff and this was due to the fact that their initial fears were starting to come true. Indeed, at that moment we practically had no chance of accessing the ancient gallery. The lateral drilling failed because of the unknown material that resisted all of our attempts to breach it, and the energetic barrier was now proving to be an irresistible obstacle.

"Signore Massini was present too and asked for my opinion. At that time, the American commando team hadn't arrived yet. There were just the specialists dealing with the drilling device, a team of researchers, two generals from the Pentagon, the Presidential Counsellor and Signore Massini's representatives who, by the way, are still here.

"I am not even sure that the President of the USA was notified of this operation. It was obviously an internal back stage affair from which they tried to get all of the benefits possible. The venerable one knew more about the origins of this discovery, and as far as I realized, also knew about at least one element that was in the big hall, but we will get to this soon enough. The Mason's impatience was restrained but firm.

"At that moment, I could have asked for them to leave the perimeter but that wouldn't have solved a thing except to complicate the events even more than they already were. Signore Massini's influence could have eventually led to the replacement of General Obadea and myself on the grounds of conducting an operation that hadn't still been brought up in front of the state's political power. We obviously had all the justifications and extenuating circumstances needed, but it was better for the information to come from us and not from foreigners.

"Despite all this, a totally unpredictable element completely modified the situation and directed it towards a very tense and dangerous development ¹⁴⁶ that is still threatening. I hope, however, that these tensions don't go beyond a certain point because it's then going to be very difficult to say what might come next."

Cezar went closer to the huge stone gate that guarded the entrance in the Great Gallery. He got closer to the left wall of the tunnel where the gate glided and spoke to me.

"Now you are exactly in the area where the energetic barrier is when it is activated. Do you see anything on the wall next to me?"

I looked carefully and noticed a very big square section in the uneven rock, perfectly finished, that seemed encrusted in the mountain's stone. The sides of the square were about twenty centimeters long sides. On it, there was a precisely drawn equilateral triangle facing upwards.

"This is the 'key' left to us from those who built the structure. Without it, we would have been completely helpless. After the death of the three soldiers, I came to exactly where you are now. Carefully looking around the place, I noticed this very well finished stone square with the triangular symbol on it. Back then, however, the gallery was blocked by the huge stone gate there. The problem was that I was standing very close to the energetic barrier, about two meters in front of the gate, the same as where you are now. As you can see, the polished square encrusted in the mountain's rock is placed between the huge stone gate and the energetic barrier. Naturally, I supposed that its function was to open the gate. But how should I reach it if my way was blocked by the invisible energetic barrier?"

I was puzzled. The two soldiers had long since retreated into the booths leaving me and Cezar alone at the entrance in the ancient mysterious corridor. I was deeply marked by the emotion of finding secrets thousands and thousands of years old gradually unfolding in front of me. Due to the excitement, my body seemed lighter and Cezar's words were muffled in my ears. In spite of all this, I had an extraordinary lucidity and intuitively understood everything very easily.

"It was a vibration frequency problem," I said, amazed by the calm with which I had spoken those words. Cezar looked at me surprised.

"Exactly!" he confirmed. "Looking for a solution, I closed my eyes and focused upon the energetic barrier. Shortly, I felt that it actually was 'alive' but in a very special way that I couldn't explain to those present. Only the venerable one could have probably understood, but he was the one I wanted to keep away from the mysteries I was confronted with."

"I felt that between me and the barrier's energy was a certain 'compatibility,' something like a reciprocal sympathy and that I had successfully passed the^{d47} 'personal vibration test.' I couldn't stop asking myself what kind of exceptional technological and spiritual development had those who had established this genuine 'frontier' of energetic checking which present science can't even conceive of, never mind about actually achieving. I then took a few stones from the ground and threw them towards the invisible energetic barrier. As soon as the stones touched the energetic barrier, they were transformed into a fine powder that fell on the ground forming a straight line. I asked for other objects made from metal, plastic wood or leather. The conclusion was clear. Everything made from amorphous

substances was instantaneously turned into powder and everything that was organic material was rejected; unless it had a certain individual high vibrational frequency. I sent the powders to the lab to be analyzed and then lightly touched the invisible surface of the energetic barrier with my hand. I only felt some fine shivers on my skin, very pleasant, so I went forward with all my body, going through to the other side of the energetic barrier. It was approximately one centimeter thick.

"I was now looking at the amazed faces of the American officials and a few members of my team who were still on the other side of the barrier. I went to the wall and pressed the triangle from the perfectly finished stone square, the one you are looking at now. Actually, it was enough just to touch it because it doesn't move. It's fixed. Only its surface is carved in the stone. The gate, from which you now see just a part, immediately started to glide smoothly and almost without any noise until it stopped in the position it is still in. That was the moment when all of us saw, for the first time, the Great Gallery. It was a moment of intense emotion. We were shocked that it was lit just as you see it now but without actually containing any light source, at least any conventional light source that we know of."

Cezar took a short break. I was flabbergasted, looking inside the Great Gallery and only then realizing there was no light source. Too absorbed in what Cezar was telling me and in my own observations upon the linking between the two galleries, I imagined that the light from the Great Gallery was also coming from the illumination system that had been installed along it, like in the newly drilled tunnel. I became aware, however, that that light seemed to have no source although I was tempted to say that it came from the extraordinary material that covered the gallery's walls. This light was less intense than the one in our tunnel but very pleasant and gave a relaxing and tension-relieving state, both mentally and physically.

"There was a very complex and profound feeling created by the size of the corridor, the color and the pattern of the material that it is made from," Cezar continued talking. "You can hardly see its end from here, but I can tell you¹⁴⁹ that the tunnel suddenly turns right after about three hundred meters. You will see for yourself shortly, but let me get back to the energetic barrier. I touched the polished triangle again and the gate glided back and closed the access to the Great Gallery. Only after I reopened the gate, passing thorough the barrier's area again, I realized that it had been cancelled. So, the unique command removed the energetic barrier and at the same time opened the stone gate that was blocking the access to the Great Gallery.

"Later, I did more experiments, especially after we precisely marked the area where the energetic barrier acted. General Obadea came and touched with only one finger the invisible surface of the barrier; and even if nothing serious happened to him, he still had a feeling of vertigo and nausea. The

Presidential Counsellor was violently thrown to the ground even though the contact between his skin and the barrier was very light. He recovered from his experience later under a doctor's supervision. After that, no one else wished to try going through the energetic wall. The three soldiers who died probably had a simultaneous contact on a bigger surface of their body that was lethal for them. The problem is that people cannot stay in the invisible barrier for too long. This is the invisible barrier between the closed gate and the energetic wall. Those who can't go through it can't stay there for too long.

"We tried with a few soldiers and, after we closed the gate and activated the energetic barrier, they told me that they felt like they were suffocating and it became more and more acute. We therefore had to leave the energetic barrier as well as the gate open, but as you have already seen, we placed two guards and we installed an alarm to prevent any unauthorized access to the Great Gallery. The iris identification system resets itself after five seconds which is enough to cross the entrance line into the gallery and beyond the gate's gliding system. Come next to me. I want to show you how the gate works." Cezar lightly touched the stone square. The huge gate, about thirty centimeters thick and the same height as the Great Gallery, over six meters, was gliding very smoothly due to a gearing system I could not identify. When the gate completely covered the entrance, I could see that it was perfectly finished, polished, and without any inscriptions on its surface. It was only an immense stone wall, almost shiny and probably weighing more than two tons. What made it move so easy and delicately though? While I was looking for the answers to my questions and carefully looking at the base of the gate, I started having breathing difficulties and my head was spinning with nausea. Cezar, watching me closely, opened the gate and the symptoms disappeared as suddenly as they had appeared. He read the question in my eyes.

149

"I don't know what determines this specific effect. It is probably some sort of interaction between the gate's surface when it is closed and the energetic barrier that affects any organisms found in this intermediary space. We also did not manage to decipher the gate's gliding mystery. If you look carefully, you can see that when it glides right, it pushes this stone slate that covers the space of the gate's thickness. When it glides towards left, the stone slate also glides, strongly attached to the gate's side. I don't believe this is a primitive technology because everything is too smooth and quiet. It must be a totally different technology.

"The American generals proposed that we should smash the stone threshold to see what is underneath, but we would not accept that. It seemed a childish solution."

137

I carefully looked at the gate's gliding path. The jointing was extremely precise and very well finished. Nothing could get through it and you couldn't see anything underneath. The precisely modelled gate was simply "coming out" from the gallery's left wall and glided until it reached the right wall where it fit perfectly.

"While doing these experiments and observations, after we had already deactivated the energetic barrier, one of the soldiers on duty came to let us know that the American technicians were requesting our presence at the base," said Cezar. "They wanted to tell us something special.

"General Obadea and one of the two American generals went outside where the data analysis center was. They returned and told me that, after the deactivation of the first energetic barrier from the Great Gallery's entrance, the huge semi-spherical shield from the other end suddenly activated, strangely going to a superior level of vibration and emitting a great light radiation."

Saying this, Cezar went towards the soldiers' booths.

"Let's go now," he said. "It is time to enter the Great Gallery. You will be able to convince yourself of everything I have told you."

Cezar did the Iris recognition procedure again. This way, we could pass beyond the gate, stepping for the first time on that strange and very special material of the ancient tunnel. Behind us, the two soldiers took their guard places in silence. There were two electric vehicles at the entrance of the Great Gallery, but we preferred to walk so that Cezar would have the necessary time to tell me what else had happened.

While he was talking, I keenly studied the gallery. From a superficial look, you could assume that the walls and floor we were walking on were made from the carefully polished stone of the mountains. Moving close to the left wall and touching it, I observed that it was covered with a material that ¹⁵⁰ looked synthetic. At the same time, however, it left the strange feeling that it had something organic in it. It had the color of petrol, but its reflections were often green or even dark blue. There was also a watery feeling I experienced which came from the irregular stripes that were everywhere and in every direction. It was also amazing that when we moved, the stripes also changed position, width and color; but that happened very smoothly, leaving the impression it was just a relative effect of our movements related to the wall. The color nuances had a profound relaxing effect upon the mental state and modified the way you could appreciate distances. When I said that to Cezar, he spoke.

"We also noticed the same aspect. We had to measure the total distance of the gallery and on different segments and even to put some marks on the sides."

Indeed, on the right side of the gallery you could see milestones that told the distance in meters and yards from the entrance in the tunnel. I also noticed that the material was rough to the touch and it could not be scratched or bent. Cezar told me that the material opposed any attempt of breaking, breaching, scratching or cutting, no matter how sharp was the object used. More than that, and strangely, the flames of fire or torch were absorbed into the material. Fire could not burn on it for practical sake.

"The American researchers can't say anything about this material because they have no sample of it. The only thing they could tell us was that the material is a strange combination between an organic and inorganic substance, but the way it is organized in its inner structure is still a deep mystery for them."

At the milestone that indicated two hundred and eighty meters, the gallery suddenly turned right in a sharp angle. The reason for this trajectory could not be deciphered. Much further ahead, I could see a blue light shining like a star. Seeing my emotion, Cezar smiled and spoke to me.

"There is the end of our journey. But in a certain way, it is also a beginning for something even greater according to the data I have until now. The technological means through which we were shown this data is colossal; but unfortunately, you can't have access to it. You will understand better when we will get to the Projection Hall, as we decided to name it."

"This means that the Americans got there, too." I said.

"As soon as I managed to solve the problem with the first energetic barrier, Signore Massini wanted to enter the corridor and get to the big hall. I invoked the increased risk issues that also determined the death of the three soldiers as well as the necessity of a severe system of security and alarms that had to be mounted at the entrance of the main corridor. He didn't like it¹⁵¹ but he didn't have much of a choice.

"I was trying to gain as much time as possible but especially so that I could manage to get to the big hall without being accompanied by any Mason. I didn't know what they wanted from there but I hoped to realize it as soon as I entered the hall and examined its contents. The satellite data showed the existence of a huge space at the end of the gallery, but this was also protected by an energetic barrier.

"During an organizing break, taking advantage of the absence of the Americans and of Signore Massini from the tunnel, I took an electric vehicle and I went alone through this corridor, a corridor deserted for more than fifty thousand years, to the light you see further down in front of you. What you see shining is just the reflection of a part of the huge energetic protective shield of the immense hall. As you will notice, at the end, the gallery takes another sharp turn.

"I was secretly hoping that I could pass this barrier as I did with the first one but when I got there, I was overwhelmed. The gallery we were crossing now suddenly opened into a huge hall right in the heart of the mountain which included an immense semi-spherical energetic shield. This shield enclosed the Projection Hall and everything it contained. The structure's grandeur is incomparable, but exactly when I was getting ready to find the most suitable way to get inside, I was urgently called to the base. The news I was about to get would complicate everything. This was a crucial moment that I had not foreseen."

GREAT DIPLOMATIC TENSIONS

"I got back to the base as fast as I could and entered the Americans' room where I was also received by General Obadea," Cezar continued to tell me. "An unpredicted element occurred that ruined all plans, ours as well as Signore Masini's. The venerable one was seated on a chair at the back of the room, deep in his thoughts. He was probably making new plans and reconsidering his position."

"The Romanian press leaked something?" I guessed.

"It was something even worse than that. Do you remember that the venerable one told me about the discovery they had made next to Baghdad? That there as well was an energetic barrier that couldn't be breached but was identical with the semi-spherical shield that surrounded the big hall from here?"

I nodded. The American's discovery was not accidental but followed certain indications from the same military espionage satellite that also revealed the data for the approximate map of the structure inside the Bucegi Mountains.

Cezar continued.

"Well, the American counsellor on national security issues got an ultra secret⁴⁵² fax in which he was informed that the energetic shield from Baghdad suddenly activated and started pulsing at a great frequency. The amazing information was that a hologram appeared in front of it, gradually showing Europe; then the southeast of Europe; then Romania's territory; then the Bucegi Mountains; and finally, the location of the inner structure within the Great Gallery's corridor and the semi-spherical energetic shield that was strongly pulsing. It was obvious that the two energetic semi-spherical shields were directly but mysteriously connected and that the activation of one of them led to the activation of the other one. Who knows, maybe there is a network of these kinds of underground structures all over the world.

"The bad news was that the U.S. Presidency was informed of these events and made diplomatic contact with Romania through the secret services. In just a few minutes, the whole operation had been uncovered. The imminent arrival of a state commission from Bucharest had been announced to come and evaluate the situation."

I was so absorbed in listening to what Cezar was telling me that I had not even realized that I had stopped walking. We had about another hundred meters before the last turn and the light from the energetic shield, reflecting on the Great Gallery's wall, was now much stronger.

"Did they want to take over at a political level?" I impatiently asked.

"I think this was the initial order but things got even more complicated when they actually saw what this all was about. My fears came true because our politicians, the ones that had the right to be made aware of these aspects, panicked. It was obvious they couldn't face the events and that the decisions were going to be made under an advanced state of stress.

"General Obadea was called to Bucharest. It was a critical moment which put at stake even the existence of Department Zero, or at least of its independent structure. The General had to justify the eluding of the political power. Before leaving for the capital, accompanied by those from the commission, General Obadea talked with me and we both decided to reveal all the aspects, intrigues and plans of the last year, including my relation with Signore Massini. The most difficult problem was to find exactly the right people to make that crucial important report to because, otherwise, all our intentions and plans would have been revealed and the repercussions could be fatal as far as the well being of myself and the General was concerned. The same could be said for national security. Meanwhile, I was stuck at the base, all work having come to a halt.

"The American team had been isolated in a tent and the tunnel's guarding was taken over by the army's special intervention troops. The diplomatic tension was rising because Washington pressured to have contact with the 153 Pentagon's generals and with the Presidential Counsellor.

"Back then, no one knew what was in the big hall that was protected by the energetic shield. Any initiative or research operation had been stopped. No one was allowed into the base except for the guard patrols. The new situation was coordinated by two top generals from the Romanian army who permanently maintained contact with the highest political structure of Romania. In this entire extremely tense situation, the only one who managed to 'sneak' outside the base, following a very special order coming from Bucharest, was Signore Massini. I haven't seen him since then, but believe me, I fully felt his influence in the way things unfolded afterwards. And I am referring here to the mute but very fierce fight between the Romanian and American diplomats as well as to the nature of the political decisions that were taken in connection with the operation from here. Everything happened very fast; just eight days passed since those events."

Listening to Cezar, I was puzzled by the way things turned but especially because I was still there, as if nothing I was hearing about had really happened.

"If I am here and you, as far as I understand, managed to get inside the Projection Hall, this means that General Obadea was successful in Bucharest."

Cezar mysteriously smiled.

"Mostly, the answer is affirmative. The success was mainly bringing everything to the right people's ears, people with a great moral integrity who are also animated by a profound patriotism.

"The NDSC (National Defense Supreme Council) asked for an emergency meeting. Most were shaken by what they found out. An intense wave of approval towards the General and his activities was then spontaneously created. They immediately decided to continue the research under the exclusive command of the General and me. However, the diplomatic crisis had not been resolved yet. The American military were allowed to leave the country the following day; but the team of researchers and specialists, as well as all logistics and devices, were kept here. We then thought that things were settled, and I was almost glad they had happened the way they did.

That way I did not need to pretend or give in, more or less, to the venerable member of the Masonic elite. Unfortunately, their force of influence and the pressure they exercised through diplomatic channels was huge."

We had reached the end of the hall where it turned left suddenly, this time for four meters only. The sight in front of our eyes was truly grandiose. The gigantic arch the energy shield formed was a splendid radiant blue, continuously crossed by intense bright white flashes.

Although Cezar had mentioned that the Projection Room was isolated from¹⁵⁴ the exterior by a gate, like the Big Gallery, one still could not see anything inside through it. The hall ended suddenly in a huge room, dug into the mountain like a hemisphere. There was no more than seven or eight meters from the end of the hall to the energy shield. In that space, four electrical vehicles were lined up.

The arch created by the energy shield was included in the hemispherical cavity, but I noticed the area behind was common to the rock wall. I estimated the level distance between the shield's arch and the room's ceiling was about ten meters. The magical light produced by the energy shield was being reflected in wonderful sparks and shades on the rocky walls of the mountain. The beauty and the grandeur of that picture seemed extraneous and my heart startled with emotion and joy.

"How did you manage to get inside?" I asked Cezar, affected by the intensity of the feeling that the image gave me.

"It is much simpler than you would expect. The ones who planned the whole assembly probably considered the first energy shield to be a real 'touch stone' for the possible entrants, estimating it was enough for the whole structure's security. I have to admit they were right. Nothing could pass the

first energy shield unless it was a superior and profoundly beneficial consciousness. Even in case of an atomic combustion, the assembly was very well protected by the mountain. Maybe that was the reason the Big Gallery started suddenly, deep inside the mountain. I cannot say though how they technically created it.

"When I received the new orders from Bucharest, I was very happy. I sensed the fight was just starting, but at least I had important political support and from the leading politicians, too. The same day I entered the Projection Room you see in front of your eyes. I was alone as I found out the terrible mystery that had remained hidden for fifty thousand years. You can hardly imagine the feelings I had in those moments. There are some aspects I cannot tell you though."

"You mentioned this number of years before," I interrupted Cezar. "How can you tell that this is the right period of time since all of this has been here?"

"It was the result of further scientific examination of some data 'they' offered that you will also see after we enter the room. All of the events I described to you have occurred since last week. Many of them happened very quickly and the changes of situations were dramatic sometimes. I shall tell you everything here before we enter the room as you will be thrilled at what you see."

We stopped at the line of demarcation between the Big Gallery and the gigantic hall inside the mountain that held the hemispherical energy shield. Fascinated, I was listening to Cezar while I was watching the exotic spark¹⁸⁵ on the blue surface of the hemisphere.

"After the decision to continue the research under Department Zero's management, I entered the Projection Room several times and catalogued everything, working together with our team of specialists.

"The next day, however, the first contradictory signals appeared from the political powers. The orders that followed one after the other, revoking each other, were either strong or evasive and showed the existence of a big tension. I suspected that there was the drama of a real battle. I had already sent over a secure phone line the results of our discovery in the Projection Room. Apparently, that was the spark that lit the 'bomb.'

"General Obadea told me two days ago, after he came back from Bucharest, that the members of The Supreme Council for Protecting the Country were in a continuous meeting and keeping in touch with us. After talking out the issue beforehand, they decided to make this tremendous discovery from Romania's mountains known all over the world. General Obadea was part of The Supreme Council for Protecting the Country's structure and his word counted a lot in favor of the declaration that Romania was to make to the whole world. He told me there were some members of The Supreme Council for Protecting the Country that were strongly against it, but they were in the

minority. The emotions got so high that, at one point, those people stood up and left the room. The President's advisors were continually coming and going, transferring information from the External Diplomatic Relations Office to The Supreme Council for Protecting the Country meeting.

"When the American diplomats were informed that Romania would make an international announcement of crucial importance for the whole world, everything turned to chaos. The General told me that he had never seen such a rush and panic among diplomats. Nobody knew the cause but everybody suspected something very serious and important was happening. At one point, the Romanian president was called to have a direct phone conversation with the White House. That was a very special and top secret discussion. He did not come back for a long time after that, but he informed everyone that a top American diplomatic delegation was already on its way to Bucharest.

"The information spread very fast. All the transactions and deals between the Romanian state and international financial organizations were blocked in a couple of hours. The declaration of a state of emergency in the mountain area was expected any moment. The Ministry of Defense gave an order of general alert for the officers. There were moments of great panic and even terror among those involved in this operation as no one knew the real cause creating the current tension.

"The discussions between the American officials and the Romanian officials¹⁵⁶ took place without an interpreter. They were so violent that they were many moments of crisis when the diplomats yelled at each other as loudly as they could, uttering multiple threats with measures of retaliation. The good part was that the other states of the world had not found out about that problem yet. The Americans knew very well there were other powerful countries that would take Romania's side in sustaining its declaration."

"What did they want to declare?" I asked curiously.

"Mainly, it would have contained the most important data of the discovery made in the Bucegi Mountains, giving evidence to the whole world such as pictures and other essential elements in order to clarify different aspects connected to this structure from inside the mountain. The greatest scientists would have been invited to study and search and all the resources would have been mobilized to solve the numerous enigmas we were confronted with. But the most important aspect would have been the discoveries regarding the extreme ancient past of humankind and the real history that was almost entirely fabricated. Furthermore, there were other very delicate elements that I can only reveal to you partially."

"But, where did they know all that from?" I asked.

"You will see immediately. Have a little bit more patience. The Americans reacted violently as the declaration would have shattered their planetary

influence in a second. Even more, it could have thrown into chaos the economy of their country, maybe even the economy of the whole world. Actually, that was the main reason they invoked strong-arm tactics. They wanted to avoid the panic and disturbance of all the people on Earth. However, they did not suspect that the possible social anguish and disturbed condition might have appeared as a direct result of the lies and manipulations the ruling classes, especially the Masonic organizations, have been maintaining all this time.

"Through a very special diplomatic channel, a personal Papal approach was received, advising towards great temperance before making this fundamental step for humankind. The Vatican had already been informed by the Americans as it was considered by the latter a possible ally in blocking the revelations. Strangely, although revealing these aspects to the whole world would have reduced considerably the Vatican's power and its influence upon Christian believers, the Pope did not take a firm position against it, but he urged instead for an efficient balancing of pros and cons before presenting the declaration. He even communicated he would put at the Romanian State's disposal certain ancient documents from the Secret Archives of the Papal administration that are very important for Romania and support the proofs of the discovery in the mountains. 157

"Finally, after two hours of discussion and consultation, a final collaboration agreement was reached, with precise terms that balanced the interests of both countries. I cannot tell you these terms but I know the Romanian state's position was that of postponing the revelations or of presenting them to the whole world gradually in the future. The next day, after things had calmed down a little bit and according to the collaboration agreement between the two countries, an American commando team arrived promptly with all the necessary logistics that you already saw inside the base. The two generals and the national security problems advisor came back with them, probably having very clear tasks. According to the understood protocol, the strictest security, protection and surveillance measures were taken that were developed in the following days. That is why you will not have access in some areas in the Projection Room, but I will tell you shortly what has been found there."

THE PROJECTION ROOM

Cezar told me to step forward. The Big Gallery ended suddenly in a gigantic room inside of the mountain. It was about 30 meters high and approximately 100 meters long. The Projection Room, which was practically enclosed by the energy shield, had smaller dimensions than those of the mountain room. Its height was about 20 meters, maybe even more. It appeared large to me. There were about seven or eight meters straight from one end of the hall to the energy shield. This distance was edged by two borders of the same

material that wrapped the hall. The borders went ahead and up to the shield which was as wide as the hall. Four electrical vehicles were placed on each side of them.

Excited, I stepped out of the hall onto the short track area edged by the borders. This seemed to be the moment of truth. I was to get inside the heart of a mystery kept for tens of thousands of years and thus be one of the few to have had access to the revelation of its enigma.

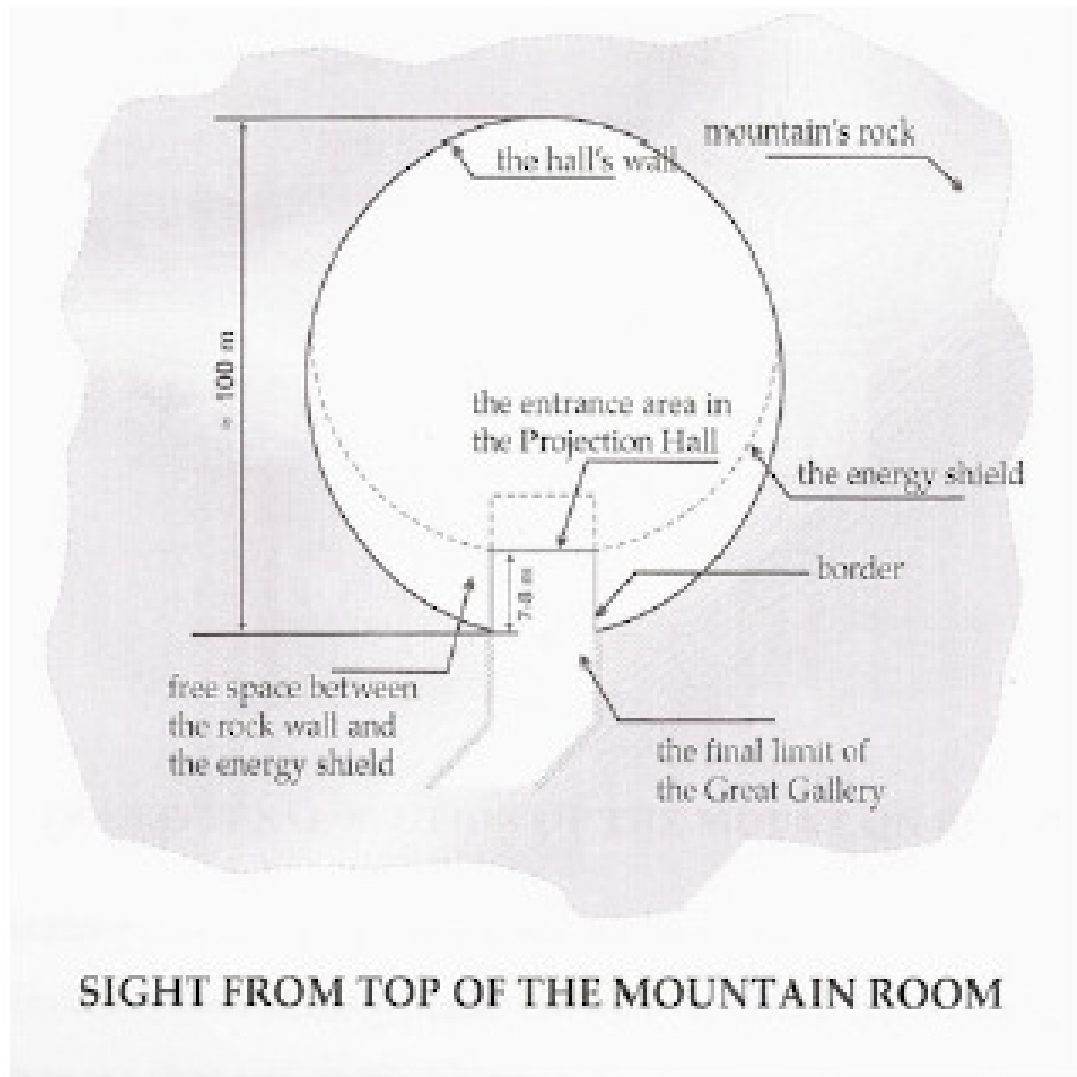
"The energy shield's role is to divide the room, like a wall, from the rest of the cavity in the mountain and also to protect from exterior bad influences," said Cezar, making me return from my thoughts. "It has only one way of unconditioned access, like a door, right in front of you."

Indeed. As soon as I got closer to the energy wall, the part of the shield that was limited by the two borders became transparent and then disappeared completely, thus precisely marking the contour of an entrance of almost five meters high. I stepped inside the big room, followed closely by Cezar. Behind us, the shield became compact. Cezar explained to me that this was the only way of access into the room. In any other part of the shield they tried, it would reject any penetration attempt. Yet, any organic or inorganic matter that would touch it would neither get damaged nor be able to go ¹⁶⁸ through it. The shield was like a perfect holographic projection but its consistency was pure energy, leaving the same impression of life like the material that wrapped the hallway. Inside, the surface of the shield was no longer blue but golden-white, reflecting a clear and bright light that would not tire the eyes at all. I noticed that, unlike the big room in the mountain that contained it, the Projection Room was almost circular. I contemplated the huge space which appeared to me to be as gigantic as the cosmos due to a strange optical effect. The ground was covered by the same material such as the one in the Big Gallery, but here the special light made wonderful turquoise shadows reflect into it. I had the feeling I was in a different world.

Almost nothing I saw corresponded to the usual values and dimensions of the civilization I lived in and was used to.

The area behind us was diametrically opposed to the place we were and had caught my eye from the beginning. Half of its circumference was shared with the rocky mountain wall. The energy shield would not touch the ground just like at the entrance but curved like an arch until ten meters high from the ground and ended half way. Thus, the Projection Room had the back half of the circumference covered by the rocky mountain wall.

SIGHT FROM TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN ROOM



SIGHT FROM TOP OF THE MOUNTAIN ROOM

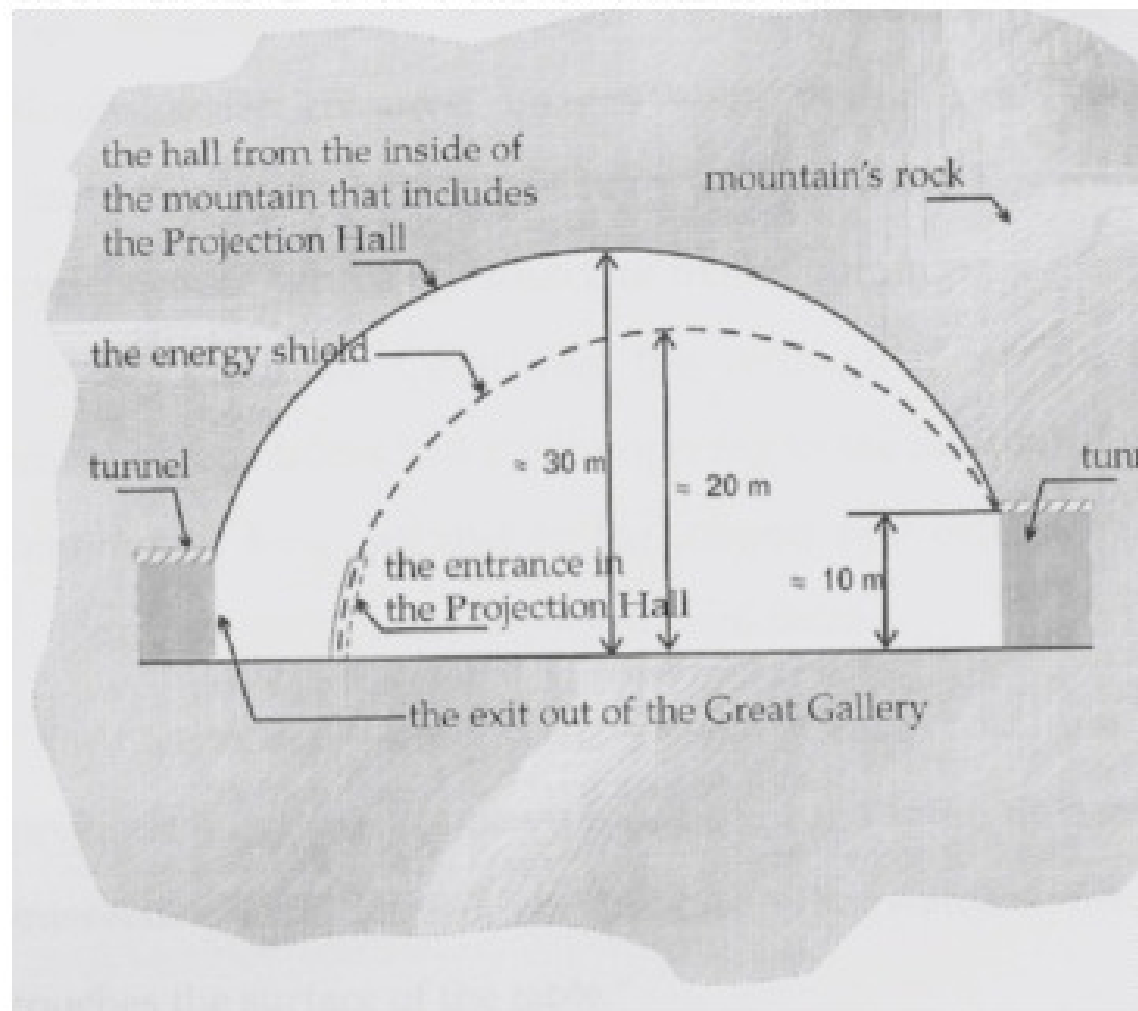
In that heavy rock wall of ten or twelve meters high, I saw a display of three huge tunnel entrances: one right in front and the other two symmetrically on each side. They were vaguely lit by a green light. From that distance, I could not clearly notice the details although I saw other devices were around each of the three tunnels. Still, I noticed each of the tunnels was guarded by two soldiers like at the entrance in the Big Gallery. Puzzled, I turned towards Cezar.

"Did you install security systems here, too? Why? Where do these tunnels go?"

"This is the area to which you do not have access. It is strictly forbidden through the secret protocol signed between the Romanian state and the United States. I can give you some general information about this, but certain things should remain secret, at least for some time from now. Let's start from here," Cezar said, pointing somewhere at my right.

I turned and saw a line of huge T-shaped tables made of stone and lined up against the wall, following its curve. None of these tables were shorter than two meters high.

TRANSVERSAL SECTION OF THE MOUNTAIN ROOM



Different signs of an unknown writing that looked like ancient arrow-headed characters were cut three dimensionally into the thickness of the table top. There was only one such line of signs on each table's width. The writing was¹⁵⁹ complicated, but it also contained general symbols like triangles and circles. Although the signs were not painted, they would still be noticeable due to a slight luminous radiation, differently colored for each table. There were five tables on each side of the room. On some of them I could see different objects of unknown use. They looked like technical tools for scientific use. Several white translucent wires descended from many of them, gathering in rectangular boxes situated outside the table and on the ground. The boxes were made of a shiny silver metal that could not be scratched. I tried to move one of them but it was too well anchored in the

ground. The delicate cables were extremely flexible and light, and inside you could see small bright impulses that would "slide" along their whole length. Two of the tables were empty, covered by a thin layer of orange dust. Cezar told me they drew samples from it that had been sent for preliminary analysis to the lab inside the base, but they had not received any results. But the real surprise was the distinct element that made the research team give the name "Projection Room" to that huge mountain room. When I passed by a table, a holographic projection, presenting aspects from a certain scientific domain, was simultaneously activated on its surface. The three dimensionally colored images were perfect and very big, almost two and a half meters high.

Because the tables were tall, I could not see where the source of the hologram projections was. I found out from Cezar that the rectangular surface of the smooth stone tables had a tight opening in the middle that was several centimeters long and parallel to the longest side of the table. The holographic projections appeared from there.

"The technology used was great," said Cezar. "The projections appear by themselves, but at the same time, they are interactive and depend on the one who watches them and touches the surface of the table."

I went to a table that had some three-legged steps brought by the base teams, and I went up a couple of steps until my body was above the table. It was almost five meters long and one and a half meters wide. It was covered by a film made of a glass-like material which was not transparent but dark. I could see my head and my body reflecting as in a mirror on the surface of that shiny, dark and blue smoky film.

The film was split into several big squares marked by straight horizontal and vertical lines that formed a kind of a frame. The rays that formed the hologram went out the central slot in a perfectly coherent beam. Apparently, its domain was biology as images of plants and animals scrolled in front of my eyes, some of them being totally unknown to me. I slightly touched one of the squares which was the biggest, and the hologram began presenting anatomical structure of the human body. Actually, I soon realized it was my body because of a certain mark I had on my arm. Although I was not moving, I saw the holographic images of certain areas of my body, spinning continuously and being presented from different angles. If I lifted the finger off that square, the images of plants and animals would reappear. If I moved the finger inside the square, the image would read the inside of my body, thus offering the projection of my internal organs according to my finger's position on the surface of the square. I noticed that moving the finger in a certain way magnified the examined area.

My amazement was boundless as I zoomed into extremely tiny dimensions, passing over individual cells, their nucleus and reaching the molecular area. I

thought I was dreaming but I really saw a molecule that was part of my own liver and was shown in a huge dimension. In a few moments, I had gone way beyond even the most dared dreams of the modern scientists. The image presented a kind of cloud of energy that changed its color continuously, probably because of energetic changes that took place in real time; but in its different points I noticed a kind of condensation, linked by a kind of bridge that vibrated continuously. I thought that maybe those were the molecular chains. When I zoomed into the nuclear area, the image caught one of the atoms but it became unstable and blocked. I then saw what I thought to be an atom as a vague energy mist with a very small bright center/heart.

Amazed, I touched other squares. Each time I touched one, the square lit in orange and signs of the unknown writing appeared inside of it. Fascinated, I went over several squares, watching the incredible projections of life on other celestial bodies. I noticed that if I simultaneously touched two surfaces of two different squares, the holographic image would render a very complex scientific analysis, presenting the DNA molecules of those beings and the compatible possibilities between them. The images were accompanied by sideways vertical lines of that strange writing which were probably observations, comments or indications regarding the analysis made. These were dynamic and presented in a series as the possible phases of mixing the two life forms. In the end, the most probable mutant form appeared as a combination of genetic data.

I went down the stairs shaking. My mind refused to think coherently. Strange thoughts appeared in my mind, like I was being set up or everything was a dream. Realizing what was happening to me, Cezar gradually clammed down on my paranoid tendencies that had been triggered by the very strong shock I had felt as a result of the advanced technology I had accessed in such a very short period of time. After a couple of minutes, I recovered. "You can spend years here without getting bored!" I exclaimed¹⁶¹

"I almost cannot believe they reached such an advanced technological level. Who were they? You must know."

When Cezar answered, he was very serious.

"No matter how weird it would seem to you, we have had no clue up to this moment. It is as if they wanted to leave us this invaluable treasure but did not want us to know who they were. The only aspect we can suspect is that they were probably very tall. We cannot otherwise explain the gigantic dimensions of some objects in here. You can be proud though that you have been the first to thoroughly investigate the 'biology' table for the last fifty thousand years.

"I was impressed by the crossing method. It is interesting as our researchers have not found the method of simultaneously touching two squares yet. It is also true that we had to do a lot of things in a very short period of time. In

the end, there have been five or six days since we got into this room and only three days of actual studying.”

We went further. On each side of the room, half way, there were five huge tables situated seven meters away from the energy shield. I passed over each quickly as Cezar told me my presence there was limited. Besides, the fact that I was there was the result of a really special request of General Obadea that even Cezar could not have made.”

There were five Romanians and three Americans in the Projection Room. The three giant tunnels from behind the room were each guarded by a pair of soldiers while two officers secured the over all surveillance of the room.

“The instruction is that they do not touch or move anything when they are alone,” Cezar explained to me.

“All right, but what are they protecting here? Better said, from whom?” I asked.

“This is protocol. In addition, as I told you, there are some elements I cannot tell you but they are linked to these secure measures.”

I continued my rapid investigations over each table. There were projections from physics, cosmology, astronomy, architecture, technology, religion, and a domain representing the characteristics of several races of intelligent beings that did not look entirely human. I quickly understood the information was so vast that many groups of researchers needed several years to study it continuously without fear of finishing it. Everything seemed to be a great library of the universe, brilliantly synthesized by an enigmatic civilization that was extremely advanced technically and spiritually.

I then went towards the center of the room where a two and a half meter high kind of platform stood. There were five steps to ease the access to its surface. The whole building was made of the same material that could be found in ¹⁶² the big gallery. I climbed up the stairs together with Cezar and we reached a device that looked like a shielded circular cabin that was made of a transparent material. It was three and a half meters high and one and a half meters wide. Actually, it was half of a cylinder with several complicated installations inside. A kind of platform bulged out from its wall a third of the way up from the base and some metal wires with sensors at the end were placed higher.

“We have come to the conclusion that this represents a mental emission installation,” said Cezar. “A possible thought amplifier or true ‘mind machine.’ It is clearly structured according to the dimensions of its builders. The metal sensors you see higher up would fit perfectly on the head of a three and a half meter high man that sits down on the platform.

Unfortunately, I have not had the possibility of understanding how it works yet. Certain adaptations must be made, but several American transportation

vehicles will arrive soon that carry the latest technology and teams of specialists who can begin to systematically research the whole place."

"Do you know the purpose they used this for?" I asked with great interest. "I think it was very important since it is in the middle of the room."

"It is true, but we cannot know its true use yet. It is likely that the person who connected to these sensors inside of the cylinder was capable of controlling great mental energies and conducting them correspondingly, but it is impossible for me to be sure of the target of those energies for now."

We got off the platform and went further on, leaving the stage behind. At about fifteen meters away on the same central line, I saw what could be called a control panel. It was not very big but was square with a side of about one meter and was sustained by one central leg coming out of the floor. I could not see very well what was on top of it as it was pretty high. Like all the other objects in the room, it was a little bit above my head.

Utilizing another three-legged stairway, I went up a couple of steps. I was amazed by the way things had been put together. It was very complicated, leaving the impression of a projection network of computer plaques. What we call buttons were represented by differently colored geometrical symbols. I noticed mostly triangles, squares and spirals. Two parallel slots were situated in the middle of the panel. Coming out of the slots were two twenty centimeter long metallic levers that could be compared to two handles. They were both in the down position at the base of the slots and it was clear they could slide up and down. What really caught my eye was a big square placed on the right side of the board towards the bottom corner. A red "button," represented by a circle and much bigger than the rest of the signs on the board, was placed in the middle. With a diameter of about ten centimeters, the so-called button was surrounded by a series of complicated signs that seemed to be part of the same unknown writing. It was the only area on the board that contained such a sign. 163

Cezar, who was watching me from downstairs, asked me to avoid touching anything on the board, especially the red "button," but he did suggest passing the palm of my hand over the square containing the circle. I did what he asked me right away and a huge holographic image appeared in front of me. It was about two meters away from the board and represented the Earth viewed from about twenty-five kilometers away in the atmosphere. I was touched when I recognized the Carpathian mountain chain and its specific curve, but I was surprised to notice a flow of huge quantities of water towards plains and fields until, eventually, the ground became clear. Then, the projection of the silver square with the big red button on it overlapped the holographic image. The button blinked alternatively while the signals on the side changed fast with varying colors. I saw how big streams of water, like giant rivers, appeared from everywhere inside of the territory that now

Includes the entirety of Romania, a big part of Hungary and the Ukraine, flowing towards the mountains and the Transylvania Platform.

The image then zoomed in and I saw how, in a brief period of time, the whole of Romania became practically a new sea from which you could only see some mountain tops or small pieces of land as islands. In that moment, the projection of the red button square settled on the image of the hologram without blinking. Immediately after that, the projection of the two central slots with handles from the board appeared on the left, the handles sliding down slowly. I was simultaneously watching how waters started to back out from the territory of our country. Strangely, they went south towards one point only and that I located somewhere in the Retezat Mountain, most probably in the Godeanu Mountains area. The whole quantity of water drained into the ground there and Romania's territory looked dry again with the geological formations we know today. Still, in the curving area of the Carpathians and at a certain distance from them towards the east, in the territory known today as Vrancea, I noticed a dark area of about thirty kilometers but could not understand what it represented. In addition, the Danube Delta did not exist anymore and also, instead of the Black Sea, a huge platform laid towards the Middle East.

In that moment, the holographic image disappeared as suddenly as it appeared. Astonished, I looked at Cezar.

"They even left us an 'instruction booklet,' didn't they?" he said laughing.

"The procedure is similar for all the other buttons and commands on the board, but I particularly wanted you to see what could happen when the red⁶⁴ button was touched. Apparently, however, there is a security system.

The research team has identified a series of three complicated steps that need to be completed on the control desk so that the pressing of the red button produces the flood and the disaster you briefly watched. The way 'they' teach us is very practical, easy and intuitive. We suspect these devices maintain, in a way that is totally unknown to us so far, the essential energetic balance of the tectonic area of Romania. You have just seen the disaster that can happen if this equilibrium is affected."

Astounded, I nodded. We then went further and towards the end of the room. There, I saw some tall metallic devices placed on the sides of the room behind the T-shaped tables. They looked like antennas as there were different metallic branches with complicated shapes emerging laterally from them. Cezar told me that nobody was aware of the use of those giant devices. We reached a very big square that was bordered by the floor material and was about ten meters away from the control desk. The side of the square measured three meters and its almost smooth surface was golden yellow. In the middle, there was a small dome of about fifteen centimeters high with a

slot on top. A vessel like an ancient amphora, about half a meter high, was in front of the dome.

"The content of the amphora represents one of the strong points of the discovery," Cezar explained.

"Personally, I think this is what the venerable Massini wanted so much for him and the Masonic elite."

The amphora had neither patterns nor inscriptions. It was made of a special reddish metal and did not have handles. The elegant lid did not allow the contents to be seen. Cezar lifted it and then, bending forward, I could see a very fine white glowing dust inside. Curiously, the interior walls were discretely lit by a blue light that emphasized the almost magical flashes of the white dust.

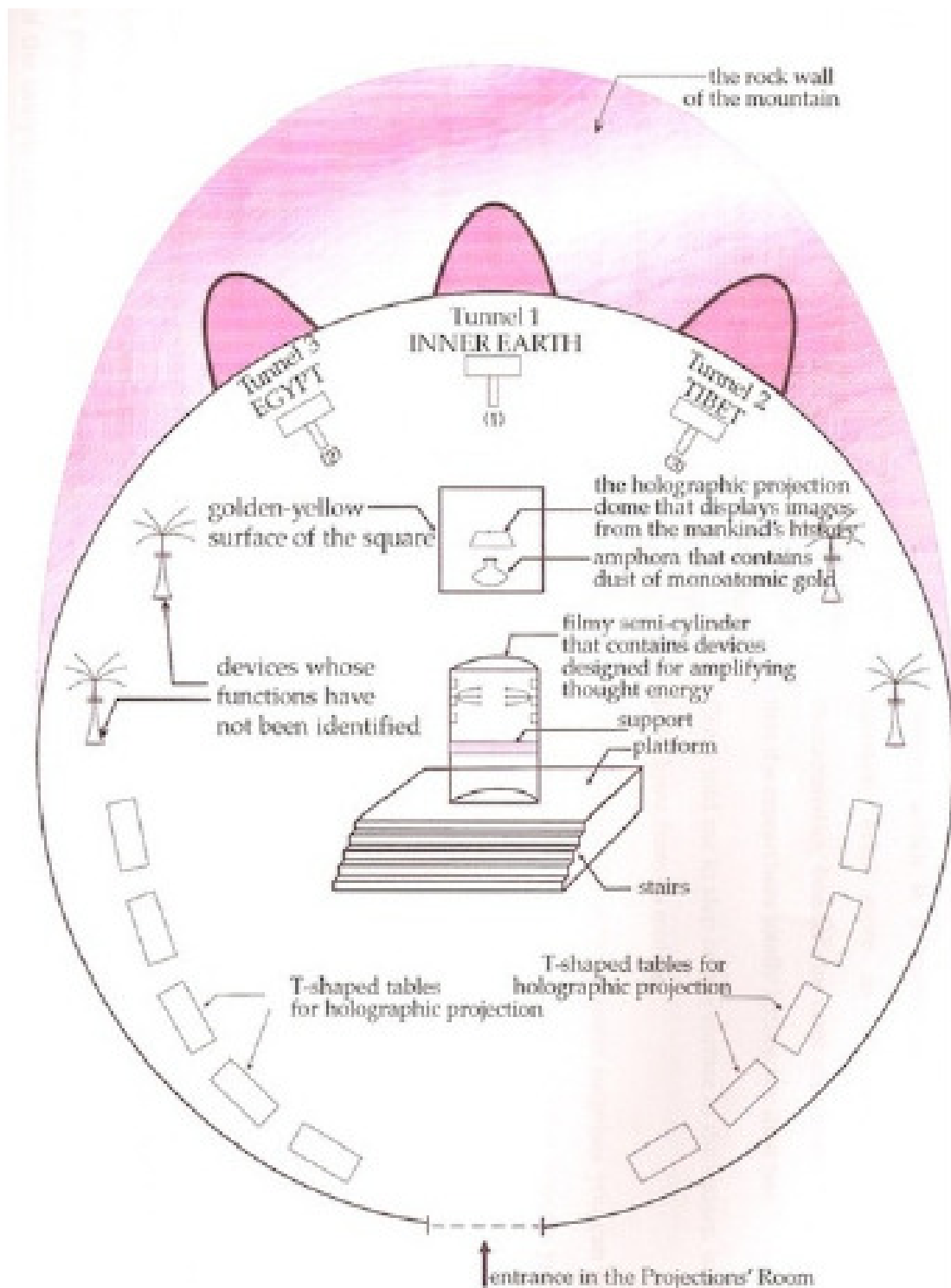
"A sample of it was analyzed," explained Cezar. "The American researchers were puzzled to discover that it represented an unknown crystalline structure of monatomic gold. This is a derivative of gold which is bright white and the atoms are placed in a two-dimensional network as opposed to common gold which is yellow and has atoms placed in a three-dimensional network. The monatomic gold dust is very difficult to obtain, especially in a very high purity, as is described in some ancient texts and the few genuine alchemy references from the Middle East. Practically speaking, modern science has not been able to obtain the extraordinarily pure monatomic gold dust. Even so, incredible therapeutic effects, especially regarding regenerative capacity, have been noticed on living tissues. That is why there are still a few sources¹⁶⁵ of information concerning the technology for obtaining the monatomic gold. An American scientist told me that NASA was very interested in that and huge sums of money had been invested into researching it."

I had never heard about monatomic gold up to that moment and its use was not very clear to me.

"But why are some persons so interested in this dust?" I asked Cezar. "Did you tell Signore Massini about the existence of the gold dust?"

"The venerable one knew about it before entering here. I do not know how and from where the Masonic elite had such sources of information, but they surely heard about it before this discovery. I myself wondered why Signore Massini was so interested in getting it. I talked with both our scientists and the American ones who seemed to know something about it."

THE INTERIOR PLAN OF THE PROJECTION ROOM



“They told me that, in its pure form, it strongly stimulated certain energetic flows and exchanges at the cellular level and particularly at the neuronal one. In other words, it produces a much accelerated rejuvenation process. They said that, theoretically, one could live in the same physical body for thousands of years if one consumed a well determined quantity of that dust

periodically. It is mind-blowing and almost unbelievable for the condition and mentality of the present individual, but this explains many enigmatical aspects in humankind's history, aspects about the incredible longevity of some important figures; and it also clarifies the hidden intentions of the Masonic elite."

Surprisingly, my tongue failed me. I was sticking fast and waiting for further explanations from Cezar.

"Modern technology does not allow us to obtain the purity of the monatomic gold dust which is needed to start the general energetic process of rejuvenating the body. Furthermore, the lab results of the sample have shown that the gold atoms lay in a flat network but are also combined with the atoms of another element which is unknown on Earth. This complicates the situation even more as we cannot know what other characteristics the dust has besides the ones mentioned in the ancient texts that the researchers totally ignore."

Cezar told me to step on the surface of the square and in front of the little dome over its middle.

"If you think something can further impress you, this will be one of the greatest surprises you can have in this room," he joked.

I then witnessed a huge hologram with moving elements projected from the slot of the dome. I quickly understood these projections were main aspects of the extremely ancient past of humanity.

Although it was a brief rendition of our ancient past, it included information concerning the hidden origin of Mankind. I clearly realized the mistake of Darwin's theory of evolution. Its fundamental error was not the enforced idea but the ignorance. Precise elements happened on Earth so long ago, elements that I saw rendered in an exceptionally intelligent and profoundly intuitive synthesis. My legs sank under me with emotion and I kneeled as I watched the true images of the most important events in Man's history, including its real origin which creates so many disputes to this day.

Unfortunately, I was not allowed to write in this book certain essential aspects of our planet's past that I had watched in a compact version. These events were rendered exactly the way they happened tens and hundreds of thousands of years before. This was the condition Cezar asked me to keep in order to respect the terms of the top secret mutual agreement between Romania and the United States.

I honestly confess that, according to my judgment, ninety percent of what is officially known today on the history of humankind is fake and fabricated. It is truly unbelievable that what is considered to have really happened is mostly a lie. On the other hand, the myths and legends that fill the story books, considered by most people to be a product of bubbly imagination, are almost true in many respects. This strange "inversion" has caused many

problems and disputes between people throughout time. The majority of archaeologists' and researchers' ideas and suppositions are wrong even though various proofs are sometimes so obvious that they should change their misled opinions. Some of their "fantasies," such as the hilarious theory of the dinosaurs' disappearance 65 million years ago or considering that the old continents of Atlantis and Lemuria are a myth, are now completely shattered because I saw very clearly, then and there, how things really happened! But for many researchers, it is probably more comfortable to soundly "sleep" instead of accepting the challenge of the unknown and admitting their limits.

From time to time, the holographic projection held the image of the event when an important moment in time was reached. In the background, the map of the sky could be seen and the positions of the main stars and constellations of that time were marked. Cezar explained that the stars proved to be a very simple method of historical determination. All that the savants needed to do was then overlap the positions of those stars on their actual ones and thus ascertain the periods of time when those events actually happened.

The problem was that the time period covered by the holograms was huge: several hundreds of thousands of years. The Earth's precession cycle of 25,920 years brings the constellations, in their relative position to our planet, to the same spot at periods of time that are a multiple of 26,000 years each.¹⁶⁷

The key was to follow the holographic projection from beginning to end and then calculate how many "platonian years" (of approximately 26,000 years each) are thus marked out. For example, we could draw the conclusion that the construction in the Bucegi Mountains was built about 50-55,000 years ago because the image of the Great Gallery and of the main room was projected, with all the objects inside as we found them, having on the background the position of the constellations towards the Earth. After that, the image appeared one more time, as a guide, representing the passing of two precession periods of the equinoxes.

The "lessons" were easy and yet extremely upsetting due to their content. I saw the truth about the Egyptian civilization and the way the big Egyptian structures were built, truth that is totally different from the stupidities claimed today by Egyptologists. I saw what really happened during the Big Flood as well as the germs of the human civilization that followed it and how they later populated Europe, Asia and Africa. I have not been allowed to disclose these aspects yet as they imply realities much too shocking for the mentality, ideas and knowledge of the contemporary man.

At first, I thought that the holographic projection would show only the past of humankind, starting from its origins until the moment that the construction in Bucegi was made. I then saw the projections presenting the

main historical aspects of the evolution of different races on our planet up to the Fifth Century A.D. That meant either that the giants who built the whole structure inside the mountain were good masters of accessing the time cliches or — and this situation looks more probable due to the huge period of time covered by the holographic projection — they mysteriously “updated” the source of holographic information. Apparently, the last such update took place around 500 A.D. No one knew, however, the reason why the historical information stopped at that time.

I saw, in a dramatic course of images, the life of Jesus and His crucifixion, denied by some even nowadays. I have to say that a lot of amazing things happened then, things that are much more astonishing than what the Gospels present. The projections also revealed many of the persons who attended the crucifixion of Jesus on the hill, people who were not from that time but who came there from other historical periods. Those human beings, who had the same clothes as the Jewish present there, had totally different features and that was the reason why they were hiding their face under the flow of the clothes.

The hologram also sequentially presented the lives and spiritual missions of certain exceptional persons who truly proved to possess amazing divine gifts. These persons were from the ancient past. I thus saw the deeds of ¹⁶⁸ great spiritual reformers from 18-20,000 years ago that we know nothing of. Back then, the social system and the distribution of people on the whole planet was totally different to what we know today. Archaeologists, anthropologists and historians should strongly reconsider their ideas and conceptions about those times.

There were so many elements that I witnessed, and they were presented in such a compact manner that I surely would require hundreds of pages to give an approximate description. Still, the holographic projection lasted an hour and a half only. The two officers who were protecting the room and the six soldiers who were standing at the entrances of the tunnels were all astonished as they watched the images, even if it was not the first time they had watched them. After the hologram disappeared, I remained still, staring. Later, Cezar told me it was time to go back to the base as my access time to the Projection Room had reached its limit. I looked straight ahead. The giant and almost scary entrances of the three enigmatic tunnels in the mountain wall were the only areas left to explore beyond the square I was still standing on. They were about twenty meters away. In front of each of them, at about six or eight meters away, other control desks could be seen. They were similar to the one placed in the middle of the hall but smaller than that.

I asked Cezar what was the extraordinary mystery behind these three tunnels. He explained that he could not reveal too much concerning this aspect.

What he did tell me was that what they found out about the giant mountain

tunnels was due to some holographic projections from each tunnels' control desk. The only aspect he could reveal was that the three tunnels were heading towards three different areas on Earth for thousands of kilometers. The left one connected to Egypt in a secret place under the sand. This was next to Cairo on the Giza Plateau and was located between the Sphinx and the Great Pyramid. It has not been discovered yet.

The right one connected to a similar structure inside of a mountain placed on the Tibetan Plateau. This one was smaller though and not so complex. Secondary ramifications of the latter tunnel led towards an area under Buzau, close to the Carpathians' curve, and then towards a subterranean assembly in Iraq that is close to Baghdad. The latter also had a secondary ramification that led to the Gobi Plateau in Mongolia.

According to what Cezar told me, the third tunnel, the one placed in the middle of the Projection Room, represents a worldwide secret that the U.S. wanted to keep strictly for itself.

At that moment, neither Cezar nor General Obadea knew any new elements of the Romanian-American discussion. It was, however, obvious that the "exchange" was advantageous for both sides. Knowing the Masons' terrible¹⁶⁹ political influence and Signore Massini's relations with the political structures of the two countries, we could suspect that there would be a gradual attempt to "take over" the control of the base by factors that were exterior to the interests of our government.

Cezar told me that there are very important persons in our political and administrative system who, quite fortunately, know about the abominable practices of the Masons and are strongly opposed to their influence, especially with regards to taking over the great discovery in the Bucegi Mountains. He then told me that the central tunnel leads towards the interior and even beyond the crust of the Earth but would not give further details. Cezar noticed that the holographic images corresponding to the giant corridor from inside the mountain were almost unbelievable but, at the same time, they offered a possible answer to the origin of the structure we were in and of those who built it. Before leaving the room, Cezar told me that very secret and intense preparations for certain expeditions were on their way: first, through the tunnel towards Egypt, then towards Tibet and finally, the big expedition inside of the Earth via the middle tunnel.

As a direct result of the bilateral Romanian-American discussions, it was decided to form a team of the best sixteen men, six Americans and ten Romanians. The leadership was assigned to Cezar who was thus advanced to the rank of colonel. He explained that the rank was important, especially in regard to the team's psychological context. The departure would be at the end of September 2003 as the preparations for the expedition were complex. Cezar did not tell me anything about what was in those tunnels, but their

structure was different from that of the Great Gallery. He did not tell me anything about the way they would move through the tunnels, taking into consideration the fact that thousands of kilometers were to be traversed. Finally and unfortunately, he did not give me any details about the holographic images that corresponded to every destination target. Even so, I still consider that the elements presented here can lead us to think deep and to prepare for the times to come.

I have purposefully and obviously omitted certain specific data that can lead to identifying the mountain area where the big discovery was made. A year after my visit to that place, I still vividly recall the overwhelming impressions I had during those several hours when I was in that surreal environment created by the secret construction inside the Bucegi Mountains. Time's ancient mystery and the wisdom of those who managed to control it hang over that place, patiently waiting for tens of millenniums to the moment when we will find out the truth...

The End

Epilogue, Part I — by Peter Moon 170

You have just read a rather amazing tale that ends abruptly for the reader. It begs the reader to ask many more questions, and this is exactly how the original Romanian edition of the book, entitled *The Enemy Within*, ended.

It resulted in a rash of communications to the publisher from retired Romanian officials who validated different parts of the story which they knew to be true. Despite the remarkable nature of the findings, this story has remained largely unnoticed, particularly in America save for those with the highest of security clearances.

If the above does not convince you that there is considerable veracity to the story, I invite you to do your own study and analysis of the diplomatic relations between the United States and Romania. You will discover that the two countries have become political allies where they were not before. Not only has Romania become a member nation of NATO during this period, but their country was chosen as the site for a major NATO summit in recent times. None of this is a coincidence. Romania is now center stage in the most mysterious of ways. To the average citizen of Earth, however, it goes unnoticed.

Into this environment, I was invited to visit Romania courtesy of Dr. David Anderson on behalf of the World Genesis Foundation, a charitable organization affiliated with the United Nations that is dedicated to the proposition that no youth in the world will go without opportunity.

As I mentioned in the introduction to this book, I was contacted by David shortly after completing the negotiations to publish this book. I had not seen David in five years and, true to his word, he was now ready to work with me again. After accepting his invitation to visit Romania and attend the 2008 Atlantykron Conference on an island on the Danube River near the ruins at Capidava, David said that he encourages his guests to take a three day cultural tour of Romania as part of the trip. All of our communication was by email at this point, and I accepted his invitation. I asked him if I could get a video interview with him and also visit with Radu Cinamar. David indicated that these things could be arranged.

Eventually, in June, we had a rather lengthy telephone conversation. This was the first time I had spoken to David in years. Although I had many questions, this conversation was reserved primarily for the logistical aspects of my upcoming trip. As part of this, David asked me where I would like to go and what I would like to see while in Romania. I told him that I was 171
eager to visit the Sphinx and also see the Hall of Records (the Projection

Room). Dutifully noting this, he said that he would have his people get in touch with Radu Cînamar.

This gave me an excellent opportunity to ask him if he was aware of Radu's book which you have just read. He did not seem too sure what I was talking about at first, but as I gave him more information, he said that he knew what I was talking about but had not read the book.

I then asked him if he knew Radu. David was silent for a moment. The silence was short but deafening. He then indicated that he did not want to talk about that on the phone. It would be better if we spoke about that in Romania as there are certain presences that monitor phone conversations in the United States.

David then waxed nostalgic about the Danube and said that we could have a long conversation over a glass of wine while sitting on the banks of the river. He then stated that we have never had a real long and deep conversation and that he was looking forward to such. Needless to say, this made the trip sound very appealing. It was certainly more than I had hoped for.

Personally, I did not really expect to see the Projection Hall as access to this area would require top security clearance even under the most routine of circumstances. I had a faint hope but no real expectations. It was, however, a very pleasant surprise to hear that David was planning to be so forthcoming.

While hoping that David could or would arrange a meeting for me with Radu, we both decided that I should write him a letter which I did. In this letter, I invited Radu to meet me at the Atlantykrón conference. I was already keenly aware that my publisher's communications with Radu were only by special courier of Romania's secret service. My publisher, Sorin Hurmuz, has never met with Radu personally. I assumed and hoped that David could forward my letter through a more direct means. David said he would give this assignment to his people in order that I could meet Radu. All of the attempts by David's people to contact Radu led them back to my publisher, Sorin, who was evidently the most direct way to contact him. I should point out, however, that these were David's people who were trying to contact Radu and not David himself. In any event, I soon received a very warm letter from Radu. It was to be the beginning of many dialogues. Radu was pleased that I was publishing his first book in America, but he said¹⁷² that he could not attend Atlantykrón for security reasons. He also apologized that he could not provide more proof for his claims in terms of pictures. As he works in the Occult Department of the Romanian Secret Service, these matters are top secret. Although Cezar Brad approved his letter to me, he was advised that he should not stir things up too much if he wanted to keep his job and to continue publishing his books.

Radu also stated that he had read the Montauk books as early as 1996 and that both he and Cezar spotted a connection between those and their work in Department Zero. This has to do with time travel to the First Century during the life of Jesus.*

Personally, I found it fascinating that Cezar even knew who I was. They had obviously read the Montauk books long before the discovery in the Bucegi Mountains and the first public presence of David Anderson in Romania which was in 1999 at Atlantykrón.

Radu told me that he would send me an audio CD in an electronically disguised voice that would give me further information. This was sanctioned by Cezar and Radu wanted an address to send it to. Realizing that I would be in Romania in less than two months, I suggested that he give it to our common publisher, Sorin Hurmuz, who was already coming to Atlantykrón to meet me. I knew that snail mail between America and Romania could have taken longer than my expected arrival in their country.

When I next spoke to David on the phone, he suggested that Radu might show up at Atlantykrón but in a disguise. I had already considered this possibility, but there is no indication that he eventually did. As I danced around with David about Radu, without having an actual conversation about him, David said that he thought something very interesting was going to come out of all this.

In order to have a video record of my trip, David allowed me to take a cinematographer with me. As local friends of mine could not go, I was able to get an out-of-town friend, Tantra Bensko, to go with me. She has had lots of experience shooting and starring in short movies which are often quite comical. Tantra has also done some professional videos on the subject of tantra. She would also come in handy as an interdimensional explorer who can read auras and is very sensitive.

I heard from David again the night before our departure. He wanted to make sure everything was arranged for our trip. This was all business except for one point. The night before we took off, my friend Penelope was buzzed by⁷³ three black helicopters that came right down over her house in New York City. It was conspicuous and the whole experience was rather bizarre. She is very close to David psychically and once saw him appear "out of time" in 1975. In ordinary time, she met him on the same night in 1999 when I did.

When I told David about this, he laughed and said they were there to make sure I arrived safely. He was making a joke. I mention the black helicopters as another would make its presence known in Romania.

After a somewhat arduous trip by reason of unscheduled travel delays, we arrived in Bucharest, the capital of Romania, just around midnight. We were given VIP treatment as soon as we got off the plane. Separated from the other passengers, we were given our luggage and

whisked through customs which also happened to be empty. We were then greeted by a representative of Atlantykrón and introduced to Dr. Joel Castellanos who would be our travelling companion for our cultural tour of Romania.

I was then put on the phone with our sponsor from the World Genests Foundation who is a partner of David's. He had arranged for a taxi to our hotel in the mountain town of Sinaia and for a tour guide the next morning.

Each one of us was then put on the phone with David who welcomed us to Romania. It was all very exciting with great anticipation. We were scheduled to meet up with him at Atlantykrón three days later.

As Tantra and I met our new friend, Joel, there was plenty of conversation and the two plus hour drive to Sinaia went by in no time. As I stated in the prologue, this is where things began to go off the rails. Arriving at our hotel well after 2:00 a.m., our rooms had been sold out from under us and we had no place to stay. Phone calls between our very competent taxi driver and our sponsor resulted in many excursions around the town and visiting with one of their contacts outside of his house. All conversations were in Romanian so we had no idea what was going on. Finally, I was put on the phone with our sponsor whereupon I was informed, if I accepted, that we would be driven high into the alps where we would stay in a resort. It was the only place available at that hour.

As a result, we never had a tour guide and had a memorable but very rough and adventurous "cultural tour" which really amounted to no cultural tour at all. It was a struggle to survive in a foreign country. Despite these difficulties, we had at least one day to enjoy the cultural tour. This was a ¹⁷⁴ relief because I would be able to achieve the main thing I wanted from the cultural tour: a visit to the Romanian Sphinx.

In order to see the Sphinx, we learned that we would have to ascend the alps via a cable car which would take us above the tree line. As Tantra has problems with depth perception, it was deemed not a good idea for her to go.

Fortunately, my new friend Joel was up for the trip and he joined me. I would have to serve as my own cinematographer.

Getting to the Sphinx was challenging as we had to negotiate how to ride the bus to the small mountain town of Busteni. Once there, we had to wait almost two hours to get on the single cable car which makes the trip.

Eventually, we did arrive and came to a magnificent setting. The hills are filled with tundra grass reminiscent of where Julie Andrews stood in *The Sound of Music*. The area is filled with astonishing megaliths of which Babele and the Sphinx are the most famous and are pictured elsewhere in this book. Besides these structures, there are other interesting megaliths as well.

As mists of clouds came over us and departed, I dedicated my first two hours in the mountains to getting shots of various megaliths, especially the Sphinx itself. Due to the clouds, there were alternating periods of overcast darkness and beautiful sunlight. It was a day I will never forget due to the wonderful energy of the place.

When I first came upon the Sphinx, I did not even recognize it. The most unique aspect about it is that it only appears as a Sphinx from different angles. Some angles are distinctly different.

Looking at the right profile, it looks like a man with an ancient Dacian helmet. If you look at the left profile of the Sphinx, particularly with a telescopic lens, there are the distinct features of a cat or lion. There also appears to be the etching of a Madonna like woman to the left of the cat's whiskers. If you go up close, it is not so noticeable. I have been told that this is the genius of its construction. It has also been suggested to me that what remains of this Sphinx are only remnants of a more artistic version.

Whatever the actual story of the Sphinx is, including what role wind erosion has played, it is the most visited tourist attraction in Romania.

Joel was extremely helpful to me and also took an excellent photo of me lining up my tripod and camera about twenty-five yards away from the Sphinx. After I got all the photographic angles I could of the Sphinx, it was¹⁷⁵ now time to play. I was going to ask the Sphinx a question. For those of you who know anything about myths or the esoteric properties of a sphinx, this creature represents the riddle of existence. I therefore went in between what best represented the paws of the Sphinx and offered it the foremost riddle in my mind. In esoteric myth, the area between the paws is the most sacred and mysterious. The question I asked was very simple. What was the connection between David Anderson and Radu Cinamar's remarkable story? I then went about exploring the rest of the immediate area which included the other megaliths. There are hiking trails that one can take and even cabins one can stay in, but they are about eight miles away. There is also a huge antenna station and a few other installations. One person in the government told me that the major ley line in that area of Europe runs within one hundred yards to the west of the Sphinx and Babele. After a long and exhilarating afternoon, Joel and I had to wait another hour or two before we could take the last cable car back.

The next morning, all three of us were picked up by a driver who would take us on a four hour drive to Capidava, an area of ancient ruins, where we would embark on a small boat that would take us to the small island in the Danube where Atlantykron is held.

Before we actually went to Atlantykron, we were taken to a nuclear facility in a small town where we met our Romanian sponsor who is also David's partner. He took us out to lunch at a sidewalk cafe. The most interesting

thing he said was that black helicopters had circled the Island on the first day of Atlantykrón. Although he worked for the Romanian government, it was a mystery to him as there was no obvious purpose. As he is well-placed in the government, it was obviously not a regular or polite maneuver as they could or should have notified him.

It was at this meal where I experienced what was the funniest moment on the trip. As our meals were served, flies began to descend toward Joel's plate.

Swatting away the flies, he spoke.

"There were not all these flies in Transylvania!" he said.

"That is because Renfield ate them all!" I replied.

The taxi driver, who spoke halfway decent English, burst out laughing and did not stop for a while.

Renfield, of course, is the character played by Dwight Frye in the original Dracula movie. Once bitten by the vampire, Renfield ate flies and this fact¹⁷⁶ was exaggerated in the movie. The driver, as do very many Romanians, know this movie very well. Joel had never heard of Renfield, and I had to explain why it was funny. I made the joke for the benefit of Joel but it was the driver who got it.

After our meal, we were taken to the small boat and took the ten minute journey to the little island. After depositing our luggage on a large house boat, we went to an area of tables when David suddenly appeared. He was in the middle of a task, but he stopped by and said hello. It was the first time I had seen him in five years and it was a wonderful reunion. He explained that he would be mostly busy the next few days with a project so would not have time for any in depth discussion for a while. He was, however, around at meal times and we often ate dinner together on the upper deck of one of the house boats.

During one of our first dinners, we were talking about my Bulgarian publishers who I had invited to visit me while I was at Atlantykrón. David had invited them to make contact and they consulted him on travel arrangements and accommodations on the island. On the subject of Bulgaria, David recalled once being at a meeting with Preston Nichols, myself and a Bulgarian at a hotel in Melville, Long Island. I thought this was very bizarre as I have never been with a Bulgarian at any hotel.

"Must be one of those parallel universes!" David said, making a bit of a joke of it.

There was absolutely no such meeting in regular reality. When I returned home, however, and spoke to Preston about it, he said he had a vague recollection of such a meeting. Perhaps this was a parallel reality slipping through, and I would not even mention it save for what happened later.

During one of these dinners, I mentioned to David what his Romanian partner had said about black helicopters circling the Atlantykrón festivities.

David clarified that several had once circled the island on the first day as the early arrivals set up camp. The next year, it was only three copters. This year, there was only one black helicopter. Perhaps the psychic airwaves were lightening up. He had no idea what they were doing. I also learned that David knew how to fly these helicopters himself but did not have an actual credential to do so. Perhaps this comes in handy for flying them in and out of parallel realities.

I also mentioned to David that I was particularly interested to meet one of ¹⁷⁷ the V.I.P. speakers who was going to be lecturing. This was a Romanian general from Romanian Intelligence who was going to lecture on UFOs.

David mentioned that this general had cancelled at the last minute, and he thought it had something to do with my presence at Atlantykrón. It is very flattering that I could spook someone who is supposed to be a grand spook himself. It is not the first time that such people have run for the hills in my presence. It does, however, seem bizarre that a person so well-credentialed would even care about me. Although my presence was made known at Atlantykrón by a grand introduction, the only stir that could have or might have happened was on the subtle planes of existence.

The first evening there were festivities with a rather large fireworks display, an introductory video and an opening ceremony. Tantra took footage of this, and I eventually plan to release a video with some of this. I would, however, like to first visit at least one other area in Romania in order to make it a more complete story.

After the opening ceremonies, David introduced Tantra, Joel, and myself to the audience as well as other speakers. Afterwards, I was very warmly greeted by certain professors and others who were very glad I was there.

That was about as big a stir as I created as far my lecturing on the Montauk Project or anything else. I did speak again for a short time on another evening, but every time I was scheduled for a seminar, I was never picked up in time. As the boat accommodations on the island were full, Tantra and I stayed in apartments at the nuclear campus which was about twenty minutes away. I suggested that my seminars be scheduled for later in the day, but this was never done. Almost every night, when there was the biggest gathering of the day, I was always invited to say something for ten minutes to the audience. Sometimes I would. All in all, however, my capabilities as a lecturer were hardly utilized at all. People were more worried about "would it be all right with me" if they scheduled me for such and such a time. I was very accommodating, but in the final analysis, I did very little as far as lecturing or anything else.

None of this, however, bothered me. I expected to lecture and what not, but I was far more interested in what David had to tell me personally and the circumstances surrounding Radu Cinamar and his remarkable story. During

my travels in Romania, I met a few people who had heard of Radu's story but none who had read it. This was the same at Atlantykrón save for one 178 man who was also named Radu. We both laughed at the synchronicity when I told him that he was the only one I had met who had read the book and he has the same name. Although Radu's book has sold very well in Romania, most people seemed to be oblivious to the events and their ultimate meaning. That is okay. I am used to people being asleep.

Part of the problems I was experiencing were explained to me by David before they even occurred. He said that Atlantykrón runs on its own schedule. Things happen as they happen. In other words, it has a rhythm of its own. He also said that as the conference develops, the subject of Astropaleology becomes more and more prominent. In this case, Astropaleology refers to the study of ancient artifacts or stone monuments as they refer to the stars. I will talk more about this later on.

As the conference rolled along, David had trouble with the project he was working on and no discussions were forthcoming. I did have time to remind him, however, of a mysterious postcard he had sent me a year or two earlier.

It was a short note he had written from Bethlehem, but it included a mysterious message that was written in code. I did not understand the code, but it came to me just as I was about to publish one of my quarterly newsletters, *The Montauk Pulse*. In hopes of breaking the code, I included it that edition of the *Pulse* and asked if anyone in the reading audience could help. Hundreds of envelopes were placed in the mail, but only one person would answer me and did so within twenty-four hours. More remarkably, the response was from one of my readers at Montauk who had given the coded message to her boyfriend who broke the code and read it to me over the phone. The fact that it came from Montauk was ironic to say the least. The mysterious cryptogram read as follows:

"In this world and time nothing happens by accident. If it happens you can bet it was planned that way."

When I had received the decoded message, I sent what I had found to David, but he replied with an even more cryptic reply. He said that the code that had been broken was a simple code but that there was an even deeper message encrypted within the text if I were to look further. Despite having some of the best cryptologists in the intelligence community try and decrypt it, they could not. David did say, however, that the encrypted text would "lead to information we would find remarkable and surprising, something I believe you have already anticipated, that will change many things we know¹⁷⁹ and believe today. The information is already waiting at a designated point, but I cannot say more here other than the message will lead you and your readers there." All of the above sounds an awful lot like the circumstances that Radu is faced with in disseminating his information.

When I spoke to David, I had originally planned to ask him about this when we had the opportunity to sit on the banks of the Danube and have that long discussion he had alluded to. There was an incident, however, that had occurred that prompted me to ask him earlier. During the first couple of nights, I had a dream about David and an accident. As soon as I arrived at the camp the next day, I sought him out and found him on a boat where he was working on his project. I merely told him about the dream and told him to be careful and not to climb any trees like he was doing the day before. He understood and said he would be careful. Later in the day, I saw him partially up a tree working with an electronic box. I went over and spotted him to make sure he did not fall.

As it turned out, my precaution was completely unnecessary, but it took me a few days to figure it out. My dream state was trying to remind me of David's postcard wherein he used the word "accident" in his coded message: "In this world and time nothing happens by accident."

In any event, this experience prompted me to ask David about the postcard right away. His reply was interesting but much more cryptic than interesting.

"When I wrote that," he said, "that message was from my higher self."

He had nothing more to say. It was as if he did not even remember the postcard! He obviously went to significant trouble to write it, send it from a foreign country and mark it so as to confound security, and then later made another cryptic comment on it. It did not seem like he was pretending but definitely blocked on the communication. I would take it up later. This, however, was the first clear signal that David might avoid any direct confrontation on the subjects that I believed I was there to discuss. I was also there to lecture and assist the program, but the scheduling was so confused that I was left idle. The next signal came soon after.

There was some sort of misunderstanding between David and my Bulgarian publishers about their accommodations. Although this was worked out, it led to more trouble when they unwittingly placed their tents next to a locale that would break out into an ad hoc disco after the midnight hour and a fight⁸⁰ threatened to break out. To smooth things out, I suggested that David meet with the Bulgarians the next day and answer any questions they might have. They were eager to talk to him as they had read one of my newsletters about him.

While they interviewed him, I sat by and Tantra recorded the interview.

David, however, made it very clear that he did not want to be on camera.

The first thing they wanted to know if there was still a time travel research center in Romania (which they had read about in my publications).

"That is out of bounds," said David.

The Bulgarians understood and then proceeded with softball questions.

Everything worked out and all became friends. David later agreed to visit

them after Atlantykrón about the possibility of opening up a chapter of the World Genesis Foundation in their country. He also pledged to help them with a book they are publishing. All in all, David was extremely courteous with my new friends. He did visit them shortly after they returned home. At the end of the interview with the Bulgarians, it seemed obvious to me that David had no connection to Radu Cinamar. When I told him so, an uncharacteristic and highly noticeable smirk appeared on his face. It was unmistakable. I told him he could have put the whole matter to rest if he would have just simply agreed with me. His interaction with the Bulgarians and myself confirmed not only that a time travel research center still existed in Romania (which I already knew anyway) but that he had a connection to Radu as well.

As the days rolled by, it was obvious that David was not about to have any long or intimate discussions with me about such matters. Although this was not completely unexpected by myself, it seemed a lost opportunity. One of the reasons I have been able to get along with David so well is that I never press him or act obnoxious about security matters. I understand his plight. I was keenly already aware that such a situation might arise.

In Dianetics and Scientology parlance, which most of you know I am quite familiar with, David's response to our encounter was what is called "rabbiting." In other words, one hops away like a rabbit when forced to confront an issue that is bothering the mind or impeding it. He was clearly going to avoid the issues I was most interested in. This could have been for his protection, my protection, or even someone else's. In any case, it was not a good response for my investigation of these matters.

One evening, as I stood at the amphitheater where we would gather every evening, I saw David on the other side. Somewhere, I knew inside of me that he was not going to utter a word about these matters. Access was denied. While none of this surprised me too much, my body began to react.

I felt a sudden and deep sadness which may or may not have been emanating from him. As Tantra and I went home to our apartments late that evening, I discussed the situation with her. Tantra was very popular at Atlantykrón with her aura readings and psychic readings. They were quite accurate. Before I went to bed that night, I asked her to work on the situation interdimensionally while I worked on it in my dream state.

For me, there was no dreaming. I broke out in a heated sweat the likes of which I have never experienced. My bed sheets and t-shirt were soaked.

Knocking on Tantra's door the next morning, I told her I was too sick to go in.

"You are under psychic attack," she said.

I told her that I had already figured that out. In any event, I told her to talk to David about what happened. This was the one day I was hoping to show

up for a scheduled talk, but the boat was over an hour late and would have missed me even if I had been there.

My illness might have started with something I ate at the JFK airport. David and a friend got food poisoned there and had a very rugged flight to Romania. I noticed something in my digestive tract at the airport in Poland, but it did not bother me until this moment.

When my Romanian sponsor heard the news, he sent over lunch with a driver and I was asked if I would like to see a doctor. It was not necessary to see a doctor, and I never did eat the lunch. I ate one health bar the whole day.

At about two o'clock, there was another knock on the door and it was Sorin Hurmuz, my Romanian publisher. He had said that he would come to Atlantykrón and visit me on Thursday. When he arrived and I was not there, he made the drive to the nuclear campus and visited me.

Not only was Sorin delightful, I could relate to him better than anyone I met in Romania. This obviously has something to do with the fact that he is also a publisher, and we are publishing books of a similar nature. There are not too many of us in the world. Just as The Montauk Project started my publishing company so did the book you have just read start his.

182

Sorin stated that although he has never met Radu, he believes his story to be true. One such confirmation occurred when he was visiting a book distribution facility. While there, Sorin encountered a retired official from Romanian Intelligence. When the officer saw Radu's book and looked through it, he told Sorin that he personally knew much of the book to be true because he could verify some of the accounts.

Sorin then handed me the audio CD that Radu had promised to send me. All of a sudden, my morale began to return. I felt much better.

The next day, I was not quite one-hundred percent, but I was certainly well enough to return to Atlantykrón. David had told Tantra that he would set aside some time for me and we ended up spending most of the afternoon together. David obviously felt bad that his silence did or might have contributed to my illness. David then came through with what information he could tell me, at least for the time being.

With regard to his trip to Bethlehem, David said he could not yet say what he was doing there when he wrote the original postcard. With regard to the encryption, he told me that his leaving the Time Travel Research Center was a strategic move on his part. He was attracting too much attention with his cutting edge research. To take the steam off, he turned it over to others but never ceased his research. There was also a master plan in the works, and there was a planned announcement in late September or early October. This concerned a new endeavor known as Anderson Multinational, a global corporation that is on the cutting edge of future technology. He could not

171

elaborate on the mysterious cryptogram as that could compromise acquisitions and mergers designed to be a part of Anderson Multinational.

Several handshake and verbal agreements had been made, and they could not be violated.

I originally found out about Anderson Multinational because the logo was displayed every evening on a video presentation shown at nightly events.

David asked me not to mention it in lieu of the above but eventually said I could have an exclusive on it. When October eventually rolled around, there was no mention or announcement by him with regard to Anderson

Multinational. He did, however, announce it in January of 2009 and there is an entire website on it. I must say, however, that the cutting edge technology is played down to an extreme degree.

All in all, there was not too much that David could tell me in lieu of his 183
mergers, acquisitions and handshakes. He did say, however, that he would maintain communication with me in the future.

Further, he was very sorry that he had remained out of communication for so long.

There was, however, still the matter of the audio CD that Radu Cinamar had sent to me. I forgot all about it during my conversation with David. It was my idea originally that he, Tantra, myself, and a host of other Romanians would sit around and listen to the CD. This was not to be the case.

Before I could listen to it, I needed to dig up an audio player which a fellow New Yorker by the name of Norm provided. By the time I received it and figured out how to work it, I was sitting all alone at a table on the deck of a boat. No one else was around.

When I ran the audio, practically the first words that came out of Radu's mouth were a request that no one else listen to the CD. It was private and for my ears only. As intriguing as this might sound, the CD was mostly a discourse on the events you have just read about. It was Radu's personal views about the circumstances. More than that, it was a personal message to me that these things really did happen to him and there are many more bizarre experiences as well. There is no question in my mind that Radu is very sincere. He also apologized that he could not offer proof beyond the obvious correspondences already mentioned. Once again, if he stirs things up too much, he will lose his job and his freedom to publish.

At the end of the audio CD, Radu then made a rather interesting comment.

He said that there was one person he wanted me to play the CD to and that was David Anderson. He said that he had a definite feeling that David was a good person and that he trusted him. He would also like to meet David some day.

Once I finished listening to the CD, I sought out David on the island. Before I could begin to look, our paths crossed immediately, and I spoke to him

privately to inform him about what Radu had said. David then said something that was both cryptic and very revealing.

"You know," he said, "many people have told me that I know Radu."

This was very bizarre and it explained, to a degree, why he smirked when I had earlier suggested that he did not know Radu. There was some sort of connection between the two individuals. Radu, quite obviously, is not aware¹⁸⁴ of the connection or he would not have stated that he would like to meet David. I told David that I would send him a copy of the CD when I returned home so that he could listen to it. David said that he would also be happy to fly down to New York if Radu should happen to visit me. When I eventually informed Radu of these events, he thought it was very interesting. To me, the most significant aspect of all of this has to do with my original question put before the Sphinx. I had asked what the connection between David and Radu is. The answer, while not an utterly complete answer, is very revealing. There is a connection, but it is a mystical one. Both have been made aware of each other in what might be termed our "regular reality" but they seem to know each other from a parallel or hyper-reality.

When I returned to America, I sent David a copy of the audio CD but never heard back. I have had several back and forth emails with David since returning but whenever I mention Radu or the CD, I never get an answer.

Shortly before this book was finished, I had occasion to talk to one of David's assistants. I simply asked her to ask David if he received the CD. I got an answer the next day. He had a backlog of mail he had not opened for six months. While this might well be true, he thanked me right away when I sent him a copy of my recent book *The Montauk Book of the Living*. It seems not all mail is delayed.

In any event, I have given the matter considerable thought which is based upon a significant amount of interaction with David. He is mysterious and has worked at the highest levels of governments across the globe. This includes intelligence agencies and the military. David is one of their greatest human assets in terms of intelligence, capability and technology.

With all of these connections, it is no wonder that he is like a walking security matrix with different access codes for different situations. Anyone who is forced to deal with so many different strata of life either has to be conditioned or condition himself on how to respond to various people in given situations.

I do believe that, on one level and to a certain degree, he has released himself from the security restrictions he grew up with in the military. This is a result of his research into the quantum realm of existence. There is a part of himself that came into this world to usher in new times. To a significant degree, he has woken up to his quantum self. This is why he has set me up¹⁸⁵ to help unravel the story with Radu as well as his own mysterious story.

Early on at Atlantykrón, I repeated what one of my psychic friends had said about David and myself and that was that "our higher selves are in alignment and working together." Upon telling him that, he agreed by saying "that resonated with him." I also asked what he thought about me writing about him. He said he was neutral on it.

David is an agent of change. Like the rest of us, he exists on many levels and in different dimensions. That is a quantum fact. Because of his profile with regard to being on the cutting edge of scientific knowledge and its implications with regard to how we perceive the universe, his life is more symbolic. Although he is a very humble person, the threads of his life echo across time and that means many time lines. It is no wonder that he would be the one to facilitate my eventual collaboration with Radu.

If we liken David to one of the colors on a Rubik's Cube, we can like Radu to another color. It is apparently up to me to put this metaphorical Rubik's Cube back together. It is not a task I sought out but one that was presented to me through the principle of synchronicity. When I took the trip to Romania, I was hoping that I would have that long discussion David alluded to and that it would be something like the discussions that Cezar had with Radu. That would not only have been much more fun and exciting, it would have laid out everything on a platter for me and the reading audience. It would be easy. Perhaps I could have visited the Projection Hall or David's Time Travel Research Center. Indeed, maybe these things may happen in the future. David has invited me to return to Atlantykrón on an annual basis.

As I stated earlier, Radu hopes to visit me in America some day.

While we can all be disappointed that the revelations herein are limited, we can also consider the resistance as is represented in the character of Signore Massini and his minions. A millennia of lies does not yield to the truth overnight. What has been opened here is a gateway. It is therefore no wonder that a megalith known as Babele stands nearby the Romanian Sphinx. While babele is translated as "old woman" in Romanian, it clearly means a gate in other languages. In this book, we have all had a chance to peer through the gate and see a bit of what might be inside. There is also a bit more to the story as I have continued to correspond with Radu since my return.

Epilogue, Part II — by Peter Moon¹⁸⁶

Between my Romanian publisher, Radu, and David Anderson, I have forged an interesting although very abstract association with the events in this book.

I have also had the opportunity to have many new friends that are Romanian. It is as if a seed has been planted and will grow over time. If I continue to cultivate it, there will eventually be a harvest.

As I have continued my correspondences with Radu, I have learned that he has written two other books which are sequels to the story you have just read. In his sequel to this book, *Transylvanian Moonrise — A Secret Initiation in the Hidden Realm of the Gods*, Radu addresses what I consider to be a key missing element in the story you have just read. I do not know about you, but when I finished this book, I wanted to more about the mysterious Dr. Xien, the doctor from Red China who showed up to examine Cezar from time to time during his youth.

When the original version of this book was published in Romania, the publisher was besieged with hundreds of phone calls and emails asking for details about Radu. Some were retired members of the secret service who had been highly placed and confirmed some of the events. Newspapers also published articles related to such. The details of these are covered in Radu's second book.

One of these communications was from a very persistent person who urged Sorin Hurmuz to contact Radu. Such a request would have been ignored save for one important fact. The persistent individual, who is named Elinor (a masculine name in Romania), mentioned a particular detail with regard to Tibet. This caught the eye of Sorin and consequently Radu.

Clandestine communications were set up between Radu and Sorin who have still never met each other face to face. Normally, they communicate by special courier of the secret service or through an email address that is continually modified by Radu. In special cases, Sorin uses a prepaid phone card to call Radu at a specific number. The aforementioned detail about Tibet was such a special case and it involved the mysterious Dr. Xien.

A meeting was set up between Elinor and Radu at a villa where the two got¹⁸⁷ to know each other. Elinor had possession of a mysterious pyramid-shaped device whose origins and alchemy-based existence go back hundreds of years in time. Elinor's family saga is described in detail as well as the fact that whoever possesses the device can expect a life span of between 1,700 and 2,000 years. This is the result of perfect alchemy and the history of it is very well described.

Despite the amazing role of Elnor, he is really just an intermediary between Radu and a mysterious Tibetan by the name of Repa Sundhi who is actually Dr. Xien. Repa Sundhi actually shows up at the villa late at night and is accompanied by a terrifying creature known as a yidam in Tibetan whose protective and useful role proves to be very important.

It turns out that Dr. Xien is also a mediator. After a long conversation with Radu, he invites him to take a small trip with an undisclosed purpose. Fully trusting his new comrades, Radu accepts a trip to Transylvania to visit some very old and little explored mountains in the Occidental Carpathians in western Romania. There, an extraordinary event occurs whereby all three of the travelers are projected, at Repa Sundhi's will, to a rocky and deserted land in Tibet. After a short walk, they arrive in front of a vertical wall. Radu proceeds through a narrow and tall opening and finds himself inside of a mysterious cave where he is confronted by the overwhelming presence of a goddess known as Machandi.

After a short conversation, Machandi presents Radu with a very old manuscript written and hidden in the cave by Yeshe Tsogyel, a disciple of Padmashambava, the great illuminated tantric who lived in Tibet in 600-700 A.D. The manuscript contains five initiatory techniques that Radu hopes to write about in detail in another book. The manuscript was translated by Dr. Xien.

The second part of this sequel takes place once again in western Romania, this time at a mountain peak named Gugu which is very hard to access. At Gugu, a group of mysterious adolescents arrive who are following the call of their dreams wherein Machandi appeared and told them of this meeting.

Radu is already there with Repa Sundhi (Dr. Xien), Elnor, and the yidam.¹⁰⁰ It is a fated meeting where Radu is initiated in a most remarkable way.

Although I have given you a synopsis of the sequel, it is important to point out that I have not read it as it has not yet been translated from Romanian into English. Based upon the interest in Transylvanian Sunrise, I hope to work out an arrangement with Sorin to publish the subsequent books in this series. Sorin has provided me with the synopsis you have just read.

All of this information is more than a little fantastic and places Radu into the sphere of something that could be likened to a comic book character. While I do not mean that with any disrespect, it is important to codify these experiences with how an ordinary mind might interpret them. To people who are skeptical, I should point out that Radu is extremely coherent in his letters and various descriptions of events. He is often hesitant to say too much as he does not want to sound too incredible. Whether you believe him or not, it is obvious that he has had some incredible experiences. The dialog I have had with him invites credibility even though we are dealing with incredible things. This brings us to the third book in his series.

In this saga, entitled *The Mystery of Egypt — First Tunnel*, Elinor leaves Romania for his own security reasons and proceeds to an unknown destination. Radu is clued-in on Elinor's villa in Bucharest which has a secret alchemical lab in the basement. Radu becomes the caretaker of this property and is particularly interested in the impressive library there. After taking possession of the villa, Radu is unexpectedly contacted by Cezar and taken to Alpha Base. Dr. Xien is wanted by the secret service for occult reasons that have to do with inside government connections, but he is nowhere to be found. It is hoped that Radu can reestablish this lost connection due to his relationship with Machandi. It is a lost cause, at least for the time being.

Radu then describes changes occurring inside the secret military base in the Bucegi mountains and the particulars of the tunnel in the Projection Room that leads to Egypt. He becomes part of a five man team that was assembled to explore this tunnel. A fascinating account of this expedition is given ¹⁸⁹ accompanied by simple sketches. Cezar, who is also a part of the five man team, supplies Radu with a considerable amount of esoteric information.

This includes an amazing account from 10,000 B.C. which he learned about in the Projection Hall but was not allowed to reveal until now.

The five man party also includes a computer genius from the Pentagon, Romanian Lieutenant Nicoara of Department Zero, and a Special Service Lieutenant who ends up being unveiled as a USAP (United States Antarctic Program) agent of the Secret Freemason World Government.

This party reaches the end of the tunnel without incident and an occult chamber is discovered. It is accurately described in minute detail and includes the following: an immense library full of tables which is the obvious product of extraterrestrial technology and contains a "history" of our own galaxy and the universe; an antigravity gliding device; and a virtual replica of the enormous machine found in the Projection Hall that is adapted for human use. Cezar describes the latter as a time travel machine that allows the consciousness of the subject to be projected in an ever existing time dimension and gives full details of the true nature of time and of the akashic records. He also speaks of his time travel experiences.

Towards the end of Volume III, the author describes his attempts to make use of the time machine. After two consecutive failures, he obtains a quick projection into a secret tunnel of the Great Pyramid of Cheops. Radu suddenly realizes that the scientific community does not have a clue about it when he is confronted with the vision of the real masters of the pyramids from long forgotten times.

While these summaries of the books come from the publisher, I have also been in correspondence with Radu who is releasing the fourth book in the series just as this first volume is being released in America. This fourth

volume includes the manuscript Radu received from Machandi in Tibet. It contains five initiatory techniques that were translated by Dr. Xien. Radu himself has noticed the irony of both of these books being released at the same time. He is also keenly aware of my various books and the element of¹⁹⁰ synchronicity that has appeared in my life. He has also been confronted with such aspects and has asked Cezar for further explanations with regard to what this means. These discussions are included in Volume III.

Radu understands exactly what I mean with regard to the "comic book sphere" which he terms as "transference from the mystical to the mundane." This is a challenge to anyone who penetrates the loftier spheres of existence.

Cezar is an obvious help to him in this regard, and he has emphasized to me that he has only included a very small part of the discussions he has had with Cezar as well as other people. We are talking about the tip of an iceberg. As Radu wrote to me, "Fate gave me the extraordinary chance to be integrated in a complexity of events and amazing discoveries, and this created an almost incredible resonance for the ordinary man."

Besides the exploration of the tunnel to Egypt, he has also travelled through the second tunnel and towards the center of the Earth. He returned from this latest venture in October 2008 and said that it was an incontestable success. There were new discoveries which he said would be hard for me (or others) to imagine. This might be included in a possible fifth volume.

The incontestable success he referred to in this endeavor includes what he called a "diplomatic" connection with the beings from the center of the Earth. Cezar, he said, will be leaving Department Zero and going to this newly discovered locale to serve as an "ambassador." This saddens Radu greatly as he will no longer have his mentor with him. There have also been significant changes in Department Zero.

This is the latest news from Radu. He has wished me success with the American release of his book as well as my own new title, *The Montauk Book of the Living*. I have sent Radu two copies, one for Radu and one for Cezar. I sent them by international priority mail in hopes that Cezar would get it before his departure.

I readily admit that all of this information is very far out, even for me. It is true, however, that if one is going to penetrate the more secretive aspects of existence, one is going to encounter phenomena that ordinary people will¹⁹¹ dismiss in their ignorant states. Once again, I will remind you that we are at the threshold of new realities, new science, and new technology. All of this stems from the ability to perceive reality (or dimensions) in a new way.

My investigation of the Montauk saga led me to the history of its ancient people who were Pharaohs in the tradition of both Egypt and Atlantis, two cultures which were based upon the proposition of an ancient Blue Race that maintained its continuity of consciousness through monatomic white gold

which is sometimes associated with manna from heaven or mummy dust.

The white gold mentioned in this book by Radu Cinamar is not only a recurring theme in my work, he presents a new twist by suggesting a two-dimensional chemical bonding as opposed to three-dimensional bonding. The theme of Atlantis is also suggested by the Romanian Sphinx and the nearby Projection Hall which is an ancient Hall of Records created by an advanced civilization of the past. This is in keeping with the theme of the Atlantykon Conference I attended, a main preoccupation of which is astropaleology with particular regard to the ancients aligning stone "time clocks" to signal an awakening of ancient Atlantean culture in the future. We not only represent that future, but we are further titillated by the adventures of David Anderson who seems to have a connection to the future himself. That these awakenings are occurring in the mountains in and around Transylvania is highly symbolic. A land which has been vilified and romanticized in popular culture as the home of Dracula, the king of the vampires, is now beckoning us to a higher calling and awareness. Dracula is only a very small part of Transylvania's entire history, but such legends have resonated with man's lowest common denominator. More importantly, they have taken attention off of the sacred past of a region which can now be identified as one of the most significant beacons with regard to man's higher and more redeemable aspects. It signals the end of the vampire, a creature which recoiled and hid as the night receded and the sun rose. It is with respect to these factors that I have chosen the name Transylvanian Sunrise for the American edition. 192

Where all of this goes is anyone's guess. I did, however, share a flash of intuition I had with Radu. I told him that if he or Cezar reach Shambala or some other such exotic realm and enter the secret temple, they are likely to meet one of my friends there. I am referring to my Chi Gong instructor who I have written about in my recent book, *The Montauk Book of the Living*.

He is a Taoist priest whose name is Roosevelt Galney and has announced that the time of secrets is over. He is now teaching martial arts and healing techniques that have been guarded for millennia.

Roosevelt was introduced to me by Artie "Red Medicine" Crippen, the Medicine Man of the Montauk Indians who is a part of the Pharaonic legacy earlier referred to. Artie is the keeper of the Montauks' oral history and is well aware of the Atlantis theme. We are both two of Roosevelt's most eager students, and I have given many details of these secrets in *The Montauk Book of the Living*. I mention this aspect of my work and life for a very specific reason with regard to the adventures spoken of in this work. If there are such realms as Radu and Cezar have apparently travelled to, the accumulation of chi (life energy, particularly that acquired through the breath) is a very important factor. The accumulation of chi is accomplished

through the practice of Chi Gong (literally, breath work) which will enable anyone to more ably deal with any flotsam and jetsam that might come along with such exotic encounters that Radu has alluded to. When it comes to accumulation of chi, I do not know anyone who has more in his energetic field than Roosevelt Gainey. If I advance far and fast enough, Cezar and Radu might even meet me when they get to that enigmatic temple. While this might sound fanciful, it is not. Life is circular and operates in an infinite stream of consciousness. If one is making progress, one will periodically arrive at points of familiarity as well as referential points of infinity. So, while Cezar and Radu pursue the inner realms of infinity by one means, I am pursuing it by another through the practice of Chi Gong. It is exciting to consider we all might meet some day, and it is nice to have friends in exotic realms. It makes it a little easier to deal with when you finally get there. ¹⁹³

I should also add a bit of advice to all of you who pursue the exotic realms of consciousness. When you find yourself in such a state or any type of paranormal state of mind, including awakening in your dreams, breathe deeply and do Chi Gong. This will not only stabilize you, it will make you self-aware and free from any harm. You can learn many simple Chi Gong techniques from a book at the library. The more secret aspects you can learn later.

In the meantime, I will continue to report on my Romanian adventures with Radu Cinamar and David Anderson. These will appear in my quarterly newsletter *The Montauk Pulse*. In the relatively near future, I also hope to publish the additional volumes by Radu Cinamar. As I am planning to revisit Romania this year and continue my association with David Anderson, I would also like to supplement these volumes with my further adventures and possible insights I might gain, just as I have done in this book. As David said to me, "something very interesting is going to come out of this." He was referring to my participation in these events, and I still hope to have that long talk with him. Maybe that will happen this summer or perhaps when Radu pays a visit to me in New York. Keep in mind, this is only the beginning of what is very much a live investigation and an exciting adventure.

Another Chi Gong principle that I will share with you is that the slower one goes, the more effective and powerful one becomes. Slow and steady wins the race. I fully expect to be deterred in my quest, but I also am not in too much of a rush to discover the deeper truths of these matters. All will come in its due time. It is already there...waiting...for all of us. Thank you all for being part of this grand adventure.

Peter Moon

Long Island, New York

February 26, 2009

P. S. Now that you have completed this book, I sincerely invite you to read it again and again. There is much wisdom herein that you cannot help but gloss over with one or two readings. The subjects discussed are not only endless in their profundity, the events herein are becoming more and more the central theme in today's world politics.